1	
2	
3	
4	
5	* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
6	MEETING OF THE SUPREME COURT ADVISORY COMMITTEE
7	SEPTEMBER 13, 2019
8	(FRIDAY SESSION)
9	
10	* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	Taken before D'Lois L. Jones, Certified
20	Shorthand Reporter in and for the State of Texas, reported
21	by machine shorthand method, on the 13th day of September,
22	2019, between the hours of 9:00 a.m. and 4:58 P.M., at the
23	Sheraton Austin at the Capital, Creekside Conference Room,
24	701 East 11th Street, Austin, Texas 78701.
25	

INDEX OF VOTES 1 2 Votes taken by the Supreme Court Advisory Committee during this session are reflected on the following pages: 4 Page Vote on 5 Citation by Publication 30,790 6 TRCP 244 30,827 Ex Parte Communications in Problem-solving Courts 30,894 Ex Parte Communications in Problem-solving Courts 30,909 9 10 11 12 **Documents referenced in this session** 13 19-26 Citation by Publication Report, 9-12-19 14 19-27 Rule-116 Service of Citation by Publication 15 Redline v1 16 19-28 February 11, 2019 Report, TRCP 244 19-29 Ex Parte Communication in Problem-Solving Courts, 9-9-19 18 19-30 Judge Reyes' Comments - Ex Parte Communication 19 in Specialty Courts 20 21 22 23 24 25

```
*_*_*_*
 1
 2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Welcome, everybody, to
 3
   our new, hopefully temporary, headquarters here. I don't
   know if I can even see Levi down there.
 4
 5
                 HONORABLE LEVI BENTON: Sure you can.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: But so when you're down
 6
 7
   in that quadrant of the room, speak up so Dee Dee and the
   rest of us down here can hear you.
 9
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Okay, but you
10 need to speak up, too.
11
                 HONORABLE LEVI BENTON: Exactly.
12
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Please.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I will speak up as best I
13
14
  can.
15
                 HONORABLE LEVI BENTON: As a matter of fact,
16
  will you please stand when you speak?
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No, you-all stand when I
  speak.
           All right. We've got two new members and one
   member who's moved from her old 'hood up to the front
20
   table. Nancy Rister from Georgetown, Texas, who is the
21
   Williamson County Clerk, who is down there to my right;
   and Sharena Gilliland, who is from Weatherford and the
22
23 District Clerk of Parker County. So welcome, and thank
24 you for joining us. Let us know at the end of the session
25
   your reaction to all of this. And, of course, at the head
```

table we have Justice Bland, and the Chief will explain those circumstances to those few who don't know it, and 2 the only other thing I have to say is that I heard one of the best four and a half minute speeches I've ever heard 5 last Friday, and it was delivered surprisingly by none other than our own Skip Watson --6 7 MR. WATSON: Surprisingly. 8 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: -- who was accepting an award, and the Chief and I are making arrangements to get 9 10 a copy of it, and at our next meeting we're going to play it so people can hear it. 11 12 Oh, great. I'll be absent. MR. WATSON: CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well, maybe in body, but 13 14 not in terms of your words of wisdom. Really terrific, terrific speech. So with that said, Chief. 15 CHIEF JUSTICE HECHT: Well, the Court was at 16 less than full strength on Wednesday for the second time 17 this year, but it only lasted about five minutes while the 19 Governor told us what a good appointment he had made in 20 Jane Bland. So Judge Brown is on his way to Galveston, 21 and he and Susannah found a home down there, and they're anxious to get started, and they promise to come back 22 whenever the Court has occasions for them to do it. So we welcome Jane to the Court, and we wish Judge Brown well. 25 We have made some rule changes that were

mandated by the Legislature to be done by September the We added a comment to the Code of Judicial Conduct, 2 noting that it can't be read to prohibit a joint campaign activity conducted by two or more judicial candidates. 5 That was a statute passed this last session. So that was done. We talked about that I think last time. 6 The Rule of Civil Procedure 91a was amended to make the award of costs of attorney fees discretionary instead of mandatory 9 for cases that are commenced after September 1st. Another 10 statute.

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

Senate Bill 891 required that better notice be given to court reporters regarding the filing of appeals. So we changed TRAP 25.1 to require the appellant to deliver a copy of the notice of appeal to court reporters responsible for preparing the record and changed 32.1 to require appellants to include the contact information of court reporters in their docketing statement and then changed 13.5 to require substitute court reporters, of whom there are often a number, to file contact information with the Court. And then I think the Office of Court Administration, David Slayton, who is here today, may add the court reporter contact information into the e-filing system so that it will be automatically available to everybody whenever they need to see it.

And then the last statutorily required

change we made was to exempt from MDL transfer DTPA cases and cases in -- brought under the Medicaid Fraud Prevention Act. This was Senate Bill 827, supported by the attorney general, and the Legislature directed us to make that change, and we made it.

Some changes that we have made that were not required by the Legislature: One is to approve a three-year temporary license for attorney spouses of active duty military who are stationed in Texas. This is a national trend. A lot of other states are doing it.

About a third -- about two-thirds of the states have done it already. And this last session the Legislature passed the Senate Bill 1200, which provides for military spouse temporary licensing in other occupations. We didn't think the statute covered the legal profession, but we thought it was a good idea anyway, and we talked about it actually for some time, and so we made that change, and we will start issuing temporary licenses on December the 1st when that change becomes effective.

We finalized the rules governing the Uniform Bar Exam. The first time it will be given is in February of '21, and there hasn't been much discussion of that. We did ask the bar for comment when we were considering it and got virtually none. It's very popular with most of the deans and law students, because they want to be able

to transfer their bar grade if they can. Some law students I think are even waiting, excuse me, to start law 2 3 school so that they can take the UBE, or they may go ahead and start and then wait to take the bar exam until they 5 can take it, just so they can transfer. There will be a -- there will be the UBE and then there will be a course 6 that we will require. We haven't worked it out yet, a course and a test on Texas law, peculiarities in Texas law that would not be on the uniform bar exam. So we're working through all of that, finalizing it, but we ordered 10 the final rules this last several weeks. 11 12 And then we are told that practice tests, the court reporters are required to take two practice tests before they can sit for the licensing exam, and the 14 report after some years of doing that is that those tests 15 16 are not predictive of ability to pass the exam and are 17 probably a waste of time and money, and there seemed to be uniformity about that. So we changed the Judicial Branch adjunct rules to eliminate the requirements that those 19 20 tests be taken. So those were our rules changes since we last met. 21 I mention this to you, that on October 25th, 22 please mark this down, October 25th. That's a Friday or Saturday? 24 25 MS. DAUMERIE: Friday.

1 CHIEF JUSTICE HECHT: The Texas Access to Justice Foundation will have its 35th anniversary dinner 2 3 here in Austin, and John Grisham is their keynote speaker, and he virtually volunteered to do that. He is a member 5 of the Leaders Council for the Legal Services -- National Legal Services Corporation. So he really has a heartfelt 6 interest in access to justice and Legal Aid, and he's given a lot of time and energy to that mission, and so 9 he'll be the keynote speaker. So, if you can, please come and support the foundation, celebrate with them, and also 10 see John Grisham. 11 12 And, finally, time marches on. So today is the 20th anniversary of Chip's service as chair of this committee. It's actually 20 years and 6 days. 14 September the 7th. He was first appointed to the 15 committee six years earlier on August 30th, 1993, when he 16 17 was 20, and so we celebrate with Chip and thank him for 20 18 years service on chair of the committee. 19 (Applause) 20 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Thank you. And my 21 first -- my first assignment was to deal with the parental notification rules. You know, just something easy, and we 22

21 first -- my first assignment was to deal with the parental notification rules. You know, just something easy, and we had to get it done like in two sessions or something like that, and anyway, thank you. I tell people frequently that professionally there's nothing I do that I enjoy more

```
than this, and the main reason -- there are many reasons,
  but the main is because of all of you. Really, it's just
  an honor to serve with people that are so bright, so
   dedicated, and work so hard for their great state that we
5
   live in. So the thanks ought to go and the applause ought
   to go from me to you, not the other way around.
6
7
                 So the next item on our agenda is comments
8
   from whatever justice of the Supreme Court happens to be
9
   here, which today is Justice Bland.
10
                 HONORABLE JANE BLAND: Well, I'm so
11
   delighted to be here. It's going to take a little bit of
   getting used to being up here instead of back there next
12
   to Justice Christopher. So I am grateful that I'm getting
13
14
  to continue to work with all of you, and other than that,
15
   no comment.
16
                 CHIEF JUSTICE HECHT: She told me a minute
   ago that I'm not nearly as much fun as Justice
17
18
   Christopher.
                 That's bound to be true.
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: And of course we have
   David Slayton with us from the Office of Court
20
21
   Administration, and, David, thanks for joining us.
                                                       The
   first item on our agenda today is the citation rules, and
22
23
   Richard Orsinger has passed out some additional materials,
   and Marti asked me to tell you that there is wifi here.
25
  The code is S as in Sam, C as in Charles, I as in igloo,
```

and it's free. Now you're notified. Richard.

1

2

3

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

25

MR. ORSINGER: Thank you, Chip. So citation by publication has been on the radar screen, and we have discussed it before. Most recently prior to today was a referral from -- regarding input from some individuals who made note of their concerns about the antiquated approach that Texas took to citation by publication. recently, however, the state Legislature has passed a bill that has clearly put the electronic -- use of electronic media for citation by publication on the front burner, not just for discussion but for action; and in the 86th Legislature, Senate Bill 891, which did quite a bit touching on legislation, basically endorsed and funded the creation of a public website for the state of Texas to be used for various purposes and directed that citation by publication and other activities relating to notice in civil litigation would be through that portal, that website portal. And just to show you how serious the Legislature was, the conference committee vote when the bill went back to the House of Representatives passed by 144 yays and two nays, the speaker not voting; and in the Senate the conference bill came out with 31 yays and no nays. So short of two people in the Legislature it was unanimous that we're moving forward in this area plus many other things that were in Senate Bill 891.

1 This is in my memo which was passed out. I'm going to follow this for a while here. In paragraph 4 2 of the memo, the bill analysis said that Senate Bill 891 3 requires OCA, the Office of Court Administration, to 5 develop not later than June 1 of 2020 and maintain a public information website that allows a person to easily 6 publish public information on the website or OCA to post such information on the website on receipt from such a 9 person or from the person. The bill defines, quote, "public information," close quote, as "citation, other 10 11 related public or legal notice that a person is required 12 to publish under a statute or rule, and any other information that the person submits for publication on the 13 14 website to effectuate service of citation by publication." 15 The bill requires the website to allow the public to easily access, search, and sort the public information. 16 17 The bill requires the Supreme Court by rule to establish procedures for the submission of public information to the 19 website by a person who is required to publish the 20 information. The bill requires the Supreme Court to adopt the rules necessary to implement these provisions not 21 later than June 1 of 2020. 22 23 So that was the bill analysis. And what we have in the memo next is actual sections of the bill that 25 touch on citation by publication. This was a lengthy

bill. It was many pages. I have a copy of it, if anyone needs to borrow it, but article 9 and article 10 touch on 2 3 this subject matter of citation by publication. And if you look at section 9.03, there in paragraph 5 of the 5 memo, let's skip section 72.033 of the Government Code and go to 72.034, public information internet website. 6 section (a)(1) of the amended Government Code, "public information" is defined to mean "citation, other related 9 public or legal notice that a person, including a party to a cause of action is required to publish under a statute 10 or rule and any other information that the person submits 11 for publication on the public information internet website 12 to effectuate service of citation by publication." 13 14 The next section, (2), defines "public" 15 information internet website, " which means "The official statewide internet website developed and maintained by the 16 17 office," by which they mean Office of Court 18 Administration, I believe. David agrees. "Under this 19 section for the purpose of providing citation by 20 publication." And then, oh, this is short. Let's go on 21 and read (b). "The office shall develop and maintain a public information internet website that allows a person 22 23 to easily publish public information on the website or the office to post information on the public internet website 24 25 on receipt from a person."

Subdivision (c), "The public information 1 internet website shall allow the public to easily access, 2 3 search, and sort the public information, and (d), "The Supreme Court by rules shall establish procedures for the 5 submission of public information to the public information internet website by a person who is required to publish 6 the information." So that's article 9 of the bill, and that basically mandates the creation of a state-sponsored 9 state-regulated, monitored, provided, website to be used for public notices, including citation by publication; and 10 I read it to also indicate that individuals, not just 11 persons like deputy sheriffs or deputy constables or even 12 private process servers, but individuals, I read it and we 13 can discuss, should have the right to post citations, 14 public -- publication of citation, individual posting 15 rather than through an official of the state. And if they 16 17 are not -- obviously there was a choice here of either they directly post or they give it to OCA who posts. 19 guess that remains to be figured out. 20 Now, let's look at article 10 of Senate Bill 891 and see what additional factors it creates. 21 It was too lengthy to quote I think for this memo, so I took a 22 23 summary that was provided by our rules attorney, Jackie. Thank you very much for that. And so we move on to 24 25 paragraph 6 of the memo. Article 10 of Senate Bill 891

contains provisions that should be considered in connection with citation by publication. It requires 2 3 citation by publication in newspapers and on the OCA's website in certain cases, and it provides exceptions to 5 citation by publication in the newspapers when the person seeking publication is indigent, the cost of publication 6 is greater than \$200, adjusted for inflation, or there is no available newspaper in the county. And it also requires the Court to adopt rules for substituted service by social media. So we're talking about Facebook and 10 places like that. 11 12 So we're not just talking about the State Bar website when we talk about this Senate Bill and about 13 14 what we have to do in advising the Supreme Court. We're also talking about alternate service for -- through media. 15 And while we're on that discussion, our subcommittees --16 17 and I'll explain in a minute. There were two subcommittees working in tandem. There are proposals 19 about the possible alternative of a district judge or a county court at law judge allowing alternate service by 20 e-mail or some other form of direct communication. 21 Obviously you can't mandate that across the board, but the 22 23 question is do you give a trial judge the option if someone has only a cell phone number or only an e-mail 24

address and they need to get service, can they send a text

25

message or can they send an e-mail and achieve service in that manner.

So there were two subcommittees that were assigned this task, and one of them was the e-filing subcommittee, and one of them was the Rules 16 through 165a subcommittee, were given different aspects of this task at different times by our committee chair, our esteemed committee chair, and so we worked together in tandem, and that worked fairly well, not perfectly, but fairly well. And so what we've come up with is a series of what I would call preliminary suggestions, and I want to emphasize the fact that they're suggestions because the issues that we have faced in attempting to make simple rule changes in this area have led to a greater appreciation of the complexity of issues that are involved here.

So given the accelerated timetable, we have something here to discuss. I think it's serious.

However, I don't for a second think it's final, and we're looking forward to the discussion here today, because we're dealing with due process. We're dealing with changing 75 or a hundred years of practice. We're dealing with new technology that some of us understand, others of us don't understand. So what I wanted to do was to, first of all, call your attention to this short document here.

It's just one page. It's got some red, some blue on it.

And I thought that this was -- this was my first effort to get the ball rolling on the subcommittee level, and I thought that this was just a simple and elegant solution to implementing Senate Bill 891, and I put it out there to withering criticism, but I thought you would like to see how simple it could be.

We just take Rule 116, service of citation by publication. "The citation shall be served," scratch "sheriff or constable or clerk," "by newspaper or on the state public information internet website as permitted or required by law." What used to be the main rule about newspaper citation has now become -- there should be subsection (1), sorry for that. "Citation by newspaper is accomplished by having the citation published each week for four consecutive weeks. The first publication is to be at least 28 days." This is the old routine through publication. This has now just become one alternative.

The paragraph (3), which probably should be called paragraph (2), this is brand new. "Citation is served through the state's public information website by posting the citation in accordance with applicable procedures so that the citation is available for review by the public for not less than 28 days." And my thinking was, well, if it has to be in the newspaper for 28 days,

let's leave it up at the website for at least 28 days, and so great, we took our existing rule, we turned newspaper publication into one subsection, we added a sentence saying go use the state website. Everything is fine. But it turns out to be more complex than that, so let's move on through the memo.

2

5

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

25

We're going to talk about rule -- basically we have Rule 106 and then pick up again in paragraph (8), Rules 109 through Rules 117 were involved in this discussion. Rule 106 is for substitute service, pardon me, and Rules 109 through 117 are the rules that apply to citation by publication. In the memo, after the rules are discussed, you'll see a subparagraph or a section about the Texas Family Code; and the Family Code governs a lot of the litigation, a whole lot of the pro se litigation; and it's got three different sections that require citation by publication. One is for divorce, one is for custody or children cases, and one I think is for name changes, and you'll see when we get to it that a couple of them are susceptible to rule changes changing the actual way notice is given in the Family Code, but one is rigidly committed to newspaper publication and can't be changed by rule unless we invoke that provision that we never invoke that we're going to use a rule to change a statute. when we get to it, we'll talk about that, but we may have

to -- we may need a legislative fix on that.

So let's talk about Rule 106, substitute service. Under the traditional practice, if conventional means a personal service by either an officer or by a private process server or by the clerk mailing citation, if that fails after reasonable effort, you can make an affidavit and file a motion with the court and request an alternate form of service. In my personal experience, it has typically been by either leaving the citation at the residence or delivering it to someone at the business that answers the door when you knock. However, we're now — have instructions to consider the modern media that are involved, and so the subcommittee has made a couple of suggestions to Rule 106 to add on, give the judge additional power to select an alternate form of service that's more electronically oriented.

So we start out with (a), method of service preferred, personal delivery or mailing by certified mail, done by the clerk; (b), if you fail, you can file an affidavit, give the location of the usual -- defendant's usual business or place of abode. Maybe we ought to modernize that word. I don't know. Or other place where the defendant can probably be found. And then substitute service can allow you to leave a true copy of the citation with the petition attached with some person over 16 or

older or, no, over 16, and in any other manner the affidavit suggests to the court will be reasonably 2 3 effective to give notice. 4 The subcommittee is suggesting that we 5 insert a subparagraph (2) as an alternative as "by electronic communication sent to the defendant through a 6 social media presence." Now, that social media presence, which I believe -- Jackie, isn't it a statutorily-defined 9 term or no? It's not? MS. DAUMERIE: I don't think it's defined, 10 but it's used in the statute. 11 12 MR. ORSINGER: Used, so the Legislature in its wisdom has decided that this is meaningful, and so we 14 need to find a meaning for it and implement it into our rule. So note that this is not -- this is set aside as 15 kind of a normal, if you will, alternative service method, 16 17 which is to use a social media site, privately run. we're talking about Facebook or one of these others or 19 internet location where the defendant may learn of citation. So we talk about electronic communication sent 20 21 to the defendant through a social media presence, but let me tell you I transitioned to (c). "The court may, upon 22 request, direct that service may be accomplished by posting the citation at a privately run social media site 25 or other internet location where the defendant may learn

of the citation."

1

17

19

20

21

22

24

25

2 So we need to -- I probably explored the 3 distinction between (b)(2) and proposed (c) and then let's move on to (d). "Upon motion supported by affidavit 5 stating that after diligent inquiry a party cannot be served with process under (a) or (b)" -- and remember, (a) 6 is like the traditional personal service of citation by publication -- pardon me, a citation mailed by a certified 9 mail, and (b) are the -- what used to be the normal forms of alternate service, and we're suggesting adding 10 electronic communication through a website. Now, if those 11 are not effective, then the court can, number one, 12 authorize sending a copy of citation by e-mail or text or 13 other electronic messaging system or by posting the notice 14 of the citation on a privately maintained internet website 15 or other internet location. 16

So to recap, we are suggesting introducing into Rule 106 as an alternate method of service, electronic communication through a social media site. The court can also do a privately run or other internet location, and after diligent inquiry and an affidavit, this is a separate showing, send a copy by e-mail or text or by posting on a private website. Maybe there's a little overlap there. Important to say that, strange as it may seem, there are some situations in which, let's say

```
for example, if there's a paternity suit, the plaintiff
  may know the telephone number and can send a text to, but
 2
  not have the residence address in order to deliver
   something, or they may have an e-mail. So there are
5
   situations in which we think the court should have the
   discretion to say that under these particular
6
   circumstances you've demonstrated a likelihood of the
   information will get through by using a text, by using an
9
   e-mail. So at any rate, to be discussed.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard, before you go on
10
11
  I think Steve had a question.
12
                 MR. ORSINGER: Oh, go ahead, Steve.
13
                 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY: Why is e-mail
14 not given the same primacy as social media? You can never
   serve me on social media, but you can serve me on e-mail.
15
   Why do you have to jump through a hoop like that?
16
                 MR. ORSINGER: Well, I think that's a valid
17
18
   question.
              I think the Legislature has mandated citation
   by publication by the state website and then there's
19
   another comment in there that would drive us to private
20
21
   websites, but what is the Legislature's direction on
   e-mails? We covered that here a second ago. I don't
22
   recollect that there's a mandate for citation by e-mail,
   and we can talk about that, but is that a reason to make
25
   e-mail less official than a -- the state website.
```

the statute requires it, if somebody came into court and said, "I have the e-mail address," they first have to, I think, get them by social media; and I would think the e-mail address is more likely to achieve service than social media. With the caveat that I've never been on social media, so I'm not sure, and if you want to serve me I'll give you my e-mail address.

1

2

3

5

6

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

25

MR. ORSINGER: Well, but, okay, so here's --I think this is important for us to have this discussion; and I don't want to preempt the presentation for this because I think we'll discuss all of these issues; but if you're going to say e-mail is a default substitute for the public state website, that's going to apply to people who have good e-mail addresses and bad e-mail addresses and in between e-mail addresses; and it may be that what you ought to do is you ought to go to the court and say, "This is a functioning e-mail. I got an e-mail from him yesterday, and therefore, I know that it's good." Whereas someone else might have an e-mail address that's six months old and has had two or three bounce backs, so I don't know if we want to just say, hey, you know, if you send an e-mail to this site you've got service when we don't have some precision that actually it's going to get through.

```
HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY: Why do we have
1
  more precision with social media?
 2
 3
                 MR. ORSINGER: Because, I mean --
                 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY: Because the
 4
5 Legislature deems it so?
6
                 MR. ORSINGER: I think that's an important
  discussion, but let's not have it right now. And like
  you, I don't go on Facebook. If somebody is friending me,
9
  I don't know it, so --
10
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Roger wants to make a
  comment, but before he does, Richard, the elder, had his
11
12 hand up.
13
                 MR. ORSINGER: You did? On technology?
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Wow, shooting daggers
15 across the table here.
16
                 MR. ORSINGER: I'm sure you're on Facebook.
17
  I was just kidding.
18
                 MR. MUNZINGER: No, that's all right.
19 don't use Facebook either.
20
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard, did you want to
21
  say anything?
22
                 MR. MUNZINGER: No. He mentioned what I was
23 raising my hand about.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Roger.
24
25
                 MR. HUGHES: Well, if we must, must, allow
```

service by e-mail, I think it -- I have a recommendation, which comes from having researched this issue regards to 2 mailing of service of citation; and that is who is going to be authorized to mail, either by snail mail or e-mail? 5 Because daily we're bombarded with spam. You know, that's why we all have filters, et cetera, et cetera, and so if all of the sudden I get a -- an e-mail from somebody, you know, Cindy Lou Schmedlap, official process server number blank authorized by the Supreme Court, says, "I've now served you, " I'm liable to go, "Oh, come on." 10 11 So I think at the very least -- and, by the way, this is a question for service by mail as well, if you read the statutes correctly. I think if we're going 14 to allow these form of service, we at least ought to restrict it to service by a government official, that that 15 16 is you get an e-mail from somebody .gov that they can 17 actually look up and go, oh, yeah, that person exists, if they're going to use the internet, but they're going to 19 use the internet. I don't know why they just don't do public website, but, anyway, I think that's a very 20 significant issue. 21 The other is I commend to the committee a 22 subject that I don't like wrapping my brain around, and that is service outside the United States and how this is

going to coordinate. I mean, everything in the world has

25

got e-mail addresses and cell phones, et cetera, et cetera, but by God, we've got treaties about this and international agreements, so I commend that to the committee's study as well.

MR. ORSINGER: Okay. So let's move on then to page eight of the memo. We'll skip the intervening rules about citation by publication for trespass to try title and that kind of stuff and jump on to Rule 116, service of citation by publication. So context, our previous discussion was substitute service that the court can authorize when ordinary service is not successful. Now we're talking about the rules that control citation by publication, heretofore in the newspaper, henceforth in a newspaper or by electronic media or the web or some combination.

So what the subcommittee did, subcommittees did, was to take the print publication portion of it and make it the first section of Rule 116 and just insert a title "Print publication," and where it says, "The citation when issued shall be served by a sheriff or constable" change that to "may." "May be served by a sheriff or constable," because there is a discussion that we need to have about who can -- who can serve citation on the website that you saw there was several references in the statute to "persons" as opposed to government

officials. So the suggestion is you don't need a 1 constable or a deputy sheriff or a district clerk to 2 publish the citation and return the service. discuss that I'm sure in a minute. 5 So then we added a new subdivision (b) as the alternative to print publication and that is 6 electronic publication, and here is the proposal: "Whenever the service of citation of publication is 9 required or authorized by law, and unless print publication is required, service may be accomplished by 10 any person by posting citation" -- "by any person by 11 posting citation in the state's public information 12 internet website, in accordance with the rules adopted for 13 the operation of that website, for a period of 28 days." 14 15 And then under Rule 117 on the return, instead of it being an officer executing, what we're 16 17 suggesting is "The return of the person or officer serving such citation shall show how and when the citation was 19 published, "not executed, "specifying the dates of such publication, be signed by the person" -- add "who caused 20 21 publication to occur" -- "and shall be accompanied by" -scratch "a printed copy." There's no such thing as a 22 printed copy other than if you print and scan it and make it electronic, so let's skip the printing and scanning, 25 and just say "accompanied by an image of such

publication."

Now, subdivision (b) has a few important concepts, which is that in some situations -- well, citation is sometimes authorized and sometimes required, but there are instances in which citation by newspaper is required. Still. Even after Senate Bill 891. And so we have to recognize that not only do we need to have a rule that authorizes citation by electronic publication when required or authorized, but we also need to avoid those situations where it's prohibited, and it may be just prohibited until the next legislative session, but it's prohibited right now in some instances, and this instance of citation may be accomplished by any person is an important concept that individuals can post their own notices and then sign their returns.

So that's the analysis of the rule. Behind it we have the way citation by publication was with the newspapers. We have not tried to undertake any suggestion on how to write that because we don't know how the OCA website is going to work, and I'm envisioning without any clear understanding of what OCA is doing is that there's going to be some kind of rules of usage that are published on the internet saying this is the way you post, or maybe it will be automated. All of that we'll find out about as it develops. So then what I'd like to do is move on to

```
page nine, paragraph nine, and just talk briefly about the
 2
  Family Code.
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard, before you do
 4
   that --
5
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                Yes.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: -- I wonder if we should
6
7
   hear from David.
8
                 MR. ORSINGER: Okay. That would be great.
9
   Go ahead.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Do you guys have any
10
11
  plans, or is it too early?
12
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               It's -- good morning,
13
   everyone. Good to be with you. It is a little bit early
14
  in the process, but I can tell you generally what we are
   thinking of, which is that we will have a website, public
15
   portal, where depending on how the rules turn out, certain
16
17
   individuals who are authorized to access the system will
  be able to log into that system and upload a copy of the
   citation, also put in the information regarding how long
20
   it must be published and those type of permissions, so
21
   that way it would stay up. And then once the period of
   time has expired in which time it must be up there, we
22
   will produce -- the system will automatically produce an
   affidavit that would be made available to be filed as a
25
  return of service, however the rules go that way.
```

1 One other thing that is something you might consider, it's our intention also to allow -- and I don't 2 know whether this has to be in the rules, but to allow 3 individuals to sign up to be notified if they are ever 5 cited by publication on the system, because obviously our intent is to try to make notice more effective, and so I 6 might go in and say if David Slayton ever shows up in the 8 system, please notify me so I can be aware of that. That's the basics of where we're at. I 9 don't know if that answers fully the question, but I'd be 10 11 happy to answer any more specific questions, but that's generally what we're thinking of. You know, the question 12 is are clerks going to be putting that in there directly 13 or other individuals, and I think it really depends on the 14 way the rules go as to who has the ability to upload that 15 information, but we can restrict it however we need to. 16 17 MR. ORSINGER: Can I ask, are there financial limitations on your staffers or somebody in the court system being responsible for the posting, or are you 19 building that into the budget? 20 21 MR. SLAYTON: We were building it in as that the individual who is seeking service would enter that 22 23 information directly, and it would not be OCA's staff. MR. ORSINGER: 24 I see. 25 MR. SLAYTON: We were not providing any

```
staff resources at OCA to do that.
1
 2
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                Okay.
 3
                               We provided funding to develop
                 MR. SLAYTON:
   the system, but that's it.
4
5
                 MR. ORSINGER: So would it be kind of like
  the electronic filing system, that the person is going to
6
   sign on maybe a portal of some kind, and it will have the
   citation and the petition, and they'll, quote, file it or
   whatever, and then, bang, it's going to be up on the
9
10
  website?
11
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               That's correct.
12
                 MR. ORSINGER: I see. So the individuals
   will be doing their own publication.
14
                 MR. SLAYTON: Or whoever is authorized to do
15
  that.
16
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Judge Evans.
17
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: David, will the --
  if this is an individual posting and after it's up will
19
   you have a form that they fill out for the return that
20
   will then be filed by the court with a printed name so we
21
   don't have to worry about the signature, or is it going to
   be electronic signature, or how are we going to -- I'm
22
   worried about the return that the trial judge has to
   operate off of in the courthouse.
25
                               I think we can do it however
                 MR. SLAYTON:
```

we want with regard to an electronic signature or printed /s/ or whatever we want to do with that, but I would 2 anticipate that the system would produce the return of 3 4 service. 5 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: And go to the clerk? MR. SLAYTON: Well, we could do it that way 6 7 or provide it back to whoever is doing the service that 8 they could then file back to the clerk. MR. ORSINGER: That's the worst idea. 9 Because a lot of the pro se litigation that I see when I'm 10 11 just sitting in the docket and watching things happen is that people don't have their returns in the file and the 12 district judge can't grant an agreed -- can't grant a 13 default because there's no -- but if we could automate 14 15 that return process then I think that would eliminate a lot of that. 16 17 MR. SLAYTON: We could absolutely do that, and I can tell you -- and, of course, it depends on which 19 direction you recommend and the Court goes with this. Our anticipation was to try to interface as much directly with 20 21 the clerks on this as we could, to where, you know, right now many clerks are sending those notices to -- directly 22 23 to the newspaper. Could the clerks be the ones who actually provide that notice in the system to the website, 25 and then the returns go automatically back to them, but I

```
think it depends on if you allow -- if the rule allows
  other individuals to access it, that might change a little
 2
3
  bit how the direction we go with that.
 4
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Evans.
5
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Then you're going to
  be doing the return. OCA will be signing the return, and
6
   let me point out why, because it's going to elapse by a
   period of time. It's going to be like the Secretary of
   State doing service. The service that will be in the file
   will be coming from OCA. That's fine with me, but that's
10
   going to cut out having to have the individual come back
11
   on the website and process the return.
13
                               I would just say that the --
                 MR. SLAYTON:
  the law actually says -- I was trying to find it really
14
   quickly, but if the service is made by publication there
15
   is an affidavit that's made by the Office of Court
16
17
   Administration of the Texas Judicial System or an employee
   of the office that contains or to which is attached a copy
19
   of the published citation or notice and states the date of
   publication on the public information internet website
20
21
   maintained by -- under the statute.
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: That will work.
22
23
                 MR. SLAYTON: So OCA would produce the
   return, by statute.
25
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS:
                                         Return.
```

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: All right, Richard. 1 2 Sorry to interrupt. 3 Yeah. So it does seem to me MR. ORSINGER: that it's more reliable to have the district clerk forward 5 the citation to the OCA to post than to have the individual litigant; and I don't know whether that's going 6 to be a burden on the clerks that they can't handle; but it's certainly more reliable because a pro se, particularly a pro se litigant, may not know where to go, 10 how to go, when to go; and maybe we ought to build that into the rule. It's not the anticipation that the 11 individual plaintiff will submit it to OCA, but the 12 plaintiff will notify the clerk that they desire to have 13 electronic publication, and then the clerk will send the 14 e-mail, and that could be a fairly low budget item. 15 16 don't know. But at any rate, these are all important 17 points to discuss in a minute. 18 Let me just mention the Family Code. 19 don't want to dominate the discussion, but many of the 20 cases that are --21 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: For a change. 22 MR. ORSINGER: Sorry. Many of the cases that these rules are going to apply to are going to be under the Family Code, and so I think we need to just be 25 slightly aware of the fact at what freedom we have to make

a difference over there. In 3.305 which is the 1 husband-wife section, it says, "If the residence of the 2 3 respondent, other than a respondent reported as a prisoner of war or missing on public service, is unknown, citation 5 shall be published in a newspaper of general circulation published in the county in which the petition was filed." 6 7 Now, unless we can infer in Senate Bill -the Senate Bill that we -- that there's an inferential 9 override of that, it's a clear, I think, legislative mandate requirement that, you know, you're going to have 10 to go to the newspaper. You can do citation 11 electronically if you want, but you're not -- you can't do 12 without it. 13 14 Subdivision (b) says, "published once a week 15 for two consecutive weeks." So remember the other rule, 16 rule of procedure, was 28 days or four weeks. So there's 17 a deviation there, and I don't know that that's of great 18 consequence compared to the requirement of newspaper 19 publication. So on page 11 of the memo we have section 102.010, the service of citation, again, but this is in 20 21 parent-child litigation. "Citation may be served by publication as in other civil cases." "As in other civil 22 cases." So if we change the rule for other civil cases we're okay on the parent-child litigation, but we are not

okay on the husband-wife litigation.

25

```
"Persons entitled to service of citation who
1
   cannot be notified by personal service." So citation by
 2
  publication shall be published one time and then it
   describes what the citation is supposed to say. Published
5
   one time on a website is not particularly meaningful
   because it is only published one time, but it's there 24
6
   hours a day for however long we specify, 28 days.
   think that that requirement is met. So I feel on
   parent-child side, the rule change will automatically
   implement to the parent-child litigation, not to the
10
11
   divorces. But, of course, if there is a divorce with
   children they have to be combined together, and that
12
   creates an anomaly if we have two different independent
13
14
   lawsuits that are really carried under one, and the Family
   Code is kind of schizophrenic, and it's caused confusion
15
16
   over time, but here we have one component of that lawsuit,
17
   which the parent-child part you can post on the internet
   and the other half you have to send to the newspaper.
19
   we are going to -- the Legislature needs to fix it, and we
20
   need to decide if we're going to do something before that.
21
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               Richard.
22
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yes, sir, I'm sorry.
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, David.
                 MR. SLAYTON: One piece of good news, the
24
25
   Senate Bill 891, the Legislature did fix it.
```

```
MR. ORSINGER: Oh, I'm sorry.
1
                                                I missed
 2
   that.
 3
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               It's -- it's -- and
   specifically they amended section 3.305 to specifically
5
   authorize the internet website for that.
6
                 MR. ORSINGER: Oh, great. I'm so happy to
7
   hear that.
8
                 MR. SLAYTON: And they amended 102.010.
   There was no amendment in 6.409. The one caveat I would
9
   say is they did not change the number of times it's to be
10
   published, so the system will have to do -- you know, the
11
   statute says it's published one time only or for two weeks
   or whatever it is, that is not changed, but it does
13
14
   specifically authorize using the public internet website
15
   for those --
16
                 MR. ORSINGER: Okay.
17
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               -- cases.
18
                 MR. ORSINGER: I'm sorry I didn't copy you
19
   on these preliminary e-mails, but it's good to know that
   the Legislature saw that, but on 6.4090, which is at the
20
21
   bottom of page 9 and top of page 10, "Citation by
   publication in a suit for divorce or marriage may be by
22
   publication as in other civil cases." So I think we may
   be okay even though we don't have a legislative override.
25
  They kind of incorporated the rule changes, so then my
```

concerns about the Family Code difficulties are resolved, and so we can no longer -- we no longer need to be concerned by that.

The one last thing I'd like to do, Chip,
I've never done and there's no precedent for this, but I
wanted to take about three minutes to read some excerpts
from a law review article.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Sure.

MR. ORSINGER: Okay. So this is a law review article by Andrew Budzinski, published in the University of Colorado Law Review, winter of 2019. He is a visiting associate professor at George Washington University Law School, and I'd like to thank Elaine Carlson for calling this law review article to my attention, but it — the title of it is "Reforming Service of Process and Access to Justice Framework." And I thought this was so significant because our discussions are dominated by the due process considerations of the defendant, but this article makes a point that there are due process considerations for plaintiffs as well, and they're covered by the Fourteenth Amendment, and so I just wanted to read a few excerpts here to have that context.

I'm going to quote, unless otherwise noted.

"Over the past few decades the number of pro se litigants in state civil courts has risen exponentially. Between 75

percent and 90 percent of litigants in family law cases, landlord-tenant disputes, and small claims actions did not 2 have a lawyer in 2015. Procedural rules governing those 3 proceedings, however, often impose requirements that 5 disproportionately burden unrepresented litigants, fail to optimally protect the due process rights of those parties, 6 and thereby deny them access to justice. Rules governing service of process illustrate this problem by requiring 9 litigants to find a third party to hand-deliver court papers to a defendant directly or to a co-resident at the 10 11 defendant's home. For many low income pro se litigants 12 this poses a significant barrier." 13 Moving on, "Until plaintiffs can accomplish service, they are denied access to a hearing on the merits 14 of their claim and defendants are denied notice of the 15 claims brought against them. In short, burdensome service 16 17 of process rules bar access to justice for both parties." 18 That was from page 167. 19 Skipping ahead to page 173, "The due process clause protects a plaintiff's right to a hearing on the 20 merits of her claim at a meaningful time and in a 21 meaningful manner." Moving ahead to page 173-74, "Low 22 income litigants face the most serious obstacles to 23 accessing justice in large part because of court rules 24

that assume the parties have representation or financial

means." Skipping ahead, on page 174, "Service rules in every jurisdiction prohibit plaintiffs from serving 2 process themselves; therefore, requiring plaintiffs to 3 find a third party to do so. This creates an agency cost. 5 The collective financial, social, and logistical burdens of finding a third party to accomplish service. Many low 6 income plaintiffs cannot afford a lawyer or a private process server to effect service and must rely on law 9 enforcement or other third parties to serve at no cost." 10 Skipping ahead to page 179. No, I'm sorry, skipping ahead to page -- I'll skip to page 188. "In the 11 12 mid-Twentieth Century, the Supreme Court announced a more holistic standard for reviewing the adequacy of notice in 13 14 Mullane vs. Central Hanover Bank & Trust Company." 1950 case. That's not quoted. "The attempt must be reasonably 15 calculated under all the circumstances to apprise 16 17 interested parties of the pendency of the action and afford them an opportunity to present their objections." 19 And there is -- our understanding, this is the law 20 professor now, not quoting the Supreme Court. "Our understanding" -- no, I take that back. This appears to 21 be part of the quote. "Our understanding of due process 22 no longer requires that the defendant receive in hand service. It only requires a method of service that is the 24 25 equivalent of actual notice."

```
I take that back. That law professor was
1
 2
  saying after the Mullane, quote, "Our understanding of due
  process no longer requires that the defendant receive in
  hand service. It only requires a method of service that
5
  is the equivalent of actual notice." So that was what I
  wanted to share because it's a different perspective that
6
  the focus of due process is not exclusively on the
   defendant, but also on the plaintiff as well. So, Chip, I
9
   think that's what I've got to offer.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Just following up on
10
11
   that, do you think he's right about that? Elaine, is this
   guy right about what Richard just read?
13
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Well, someone who is
14 indigent and, of course, get waiver of fees --
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Could you speak up?
16
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Pardon?
17
                 MR. JACKSON:
                               Louder.
18
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Someone who is indigent
19
   can, of course, get waiver of fees. I assume that
   includes the service of process fees, but I'm not --
20
                                               It does.
21
                 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY:
22
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: So but they may not know
23
   that.
24
                 MR. ORSINGER: So the discussion may be
25
   those who are between indigent and who can really afford
```

the process, and there is a gap in there based on what I hear from committees I'm on, that there's a gap that falls 2 between those who are truly indigent and get free everything. Sorry, I didn't mean to revert to the debate 5 last night. Those who get free services versus those who can afford to pay -- who are not indigent but cannot 6 afford to litigate. So --8 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Frank. 9 MR. GILSTRAP: There are really two tasks 10 before the committee, and we need to distinguish between the two. The first is quite simple, and that's under 9.04 11 of 891, which says -- creates a public information website 12 so that public notices can be put -- posted on that 13 14 website. I think the plan is eventually to have all sorts of public notices, like notice that we found your cow or 15 we're selling your house for taxes on there, but for now, 16 17 the only -- the only one that's been mentioned is citation by publication. It's going to be the first. And it's 19 actually pretty simple. We can do that by simply amending 20 Rule 116 to say that you can publish citation by 21 publication on the public information website. There are two versions of amendments to Rule 22 23 116 before you. They are not much different. The first is on page eight and nine of the handout, and the second 24 is one with blue and white -- blue and red interlining on 25

it that was handed out with it. That's a simple task, and I think we can probably resolve it today. The other task, 2 which is to establish a method of alternative citation through social media, is a bottomless pit, and we can 5 spend a lot of time on it. We can have a lot of fun with it, and there's a lot of things to be said about it. example, I'd like someone to walk me through how you actually give notice to somebody on Facebook. Tell me 9 what the steps are. But aside from that, I think we can close with 116, get that out of the way, and then have 10 11 this discussion. We'll probably come back to it. We've got until 2020, and it's probably going to take that long. 13 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Roger. 14 MR. HUGHES: Well, two comments. 15 first -- the idea about, well, we have the due process 16 obligation upon claimant to see that they at least get 17 their day in court, you know, it sounds like a zero sum game here. To the extent that you accord the plaintiff 19 due process you're taking it away from the defendant, and 20 that leads to my second one. However we go about doing 21 this, this service, we're -- I think we're -- we're on thin ice. It's going to start crashing unless there is a 22 method of return done by a public official. And if we go back to the idea of Google, I 24 25 don't know how many of you have ever tried to subpoena any

information from Google or Facebook, but they have federal laws to protect them against subpoenas for information, 2 and they get pretty ugly about it, and they get pretty stout, and they pretty much tell you don't come to me 5 unless you have a subpoena issued by a federal court or a state court in my home county. Otherwise they don't want 6 to listen to you. And so it's all well to say, well, everybody has social media accounts, but those commercial 9 social media outfits have some pretty strong protection against cooperating to turn over information, which to me 10 means if we get into fist fights over, "Yes, I was 11 served, " "No, I wasn't, " it's going to be really, really 12 hard to resolve. Thank you. 13 14 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Richard. 15 MR. MUNZINGER: I think Roger makes a good 16 point about the plaintiff and being concerned with the 17 plaintiff's due process rights. There is a reason why the plaintiff in the ordinary case is not allowed to serve 19 citation and has to have a third person serve citation. The plaintiff has an interest, and whether you're indigent 20 21 or you're not indigent doesn't affect your honesty and your integrity, and so I could just as soon say I served 22 you when I didn't, and I've invoked the power of the state, which I think is the second of Roger's points.

25

least it was to me.

How do you -- this is the state of Texas. 1 Δ citation is defined in the rules. The State of Texas 2 3 commands that you come here, otherwise you're going to suffer penalties. It's the state that commands. It's the 5 state authority that renders the judgment in final form, and so you can't really have individuals making these 6 postings without some kind -- it seems to me at least -of official involvement and proof to the person receiving 9 the notice that there is an -- an official involvement. 10 You can -- we get messages all the time. My IT people send me a message "Don't open so-and-so," and it says .gov 11 on the return address, .gov, and it's spam. 12 There's a so-and-so attached to it. 13 It's a real problem, and so if you're going 14 to have people serving by this substitute process there's 15 got to be some integrity and notice of integrity to the 16 17 recipient as well as to the public at large. I'm 18 finished. Thank you. 19 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Great. Yeah, Robert. 20 MR. LEVY: One, just to follow-up on a 21 point, I think Roger mentioned it earlier, is there is an interesting question of extra-territoriality in terms of 22 some of these service methods, including service, if we're going to talk about service by social media or chat or 25 something of that nature so that if you have somebody in

China who uses WeChat, and you send a notice to them, they are in China. They don't have -- they don't necessarily 2 3 have any contact with Texas. Is that notice effective to constitute service, because it does comply with the rule, 5 and how does that personal jurisdiction argument come into play because you do have an effective service if the rule 6 provides that. 8 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard. 9 MR. ORSINGER: I think we need to grapple with solutions because the Legislature requires the Court 10 11 to adopt rules to provide for the substituted service of citation by an electronic communication sent to a 12 defendant through a social media presence; and I'm not 13 sure I understand what through a social media presence 14 means, but I think it means what we're talking about, 15 16 Facebook, WeChat, things like that; and so we have to go 17 ahead and complain and get it out of our system; but at some point we've got to come up with some rules, some 18 recommendations. And so these concerns are not -- I mean, 19 they can't be viewed as grounds to reject the proposition. 20 21 They should be viewed as problems for us to fix or solve. 22 MR. LEVY: By the way, Richard, you do have a Facebook page. 23 24 MR. ORSINGER: I do?

There's your Facebook.

MR. LEVY: Yes.

```
MR. ORSINGER: Can I look at it at the
1
   break?
 2
 3
                 MR. LEVY:
                            Sure.
 4
                 MR. HUGHES: Or at least you do now.
5
                 MR. MUNZINGER: You've been served.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
6
                                    Frank.
 7
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Well, let's talk about the
8
   problems.
              First of all --
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Speak up, Frank.
                 MR. GILSTRAP: We had -- Elaine sent out
10
11
                There was only one case in which a person
   some cases.
  actually served by a social media, and it was through the
   Facebook messenger service, and they had the lawyer do it,
  and it was ordered by a court in California. That's a far
14
   cry from posting it on your Facebook page, whatever that
15
   means. But there needs to be a diligence requirement.
16
   There is an attempt to -- and on page -- excuse me, yeah,
17
   where is 106, Richard? Okay. I'm sorry.
19
                 On page four and five of the handout,
20
   actually, there is (b), (c), and (d). Those are actually
21
   alternative approaches. They all try to do the same
   thing. (b) tries to do it one way in (b)(2), (c) tries to
22
   do it another way, and (d) tries to do it a different way.
   (d) does have a diligence requirement in it, and there's a
   precedent for this, if you'll look at Rule 109, which has
```

to do with citation by publication. It has a provision in it saying, "In such cases it shall be the duty of the court trying the case to inquire as to the sufficiency of the diligence exercised in attempting to ascertain the residence," and so we show the judge, "I couldn't find the residence, so therefore, that's why we used citation by publication." But I think there needs to be something in the rule where the court inquires as to the sufficiency of the notice given by a social media.

2

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

25

Insofar -- and insofar as the problems, there -- there are a great many. In the Baidoo case that Elaine passed out, the court was concerned with, hey, a fake Facebook page. Anybody can set up a Facebook page. 14 Now, I guess in the real -- in the world of citation through traditional means you could have somebody go to the defendant's house and say, "Yeah, I'm John Smith" when the process server gets there and take the citation. process server fills in the return. They've been served. The real John Smith knows nothing about it, but it's a whole lot easier on Facebook, because you can set up a Facebook page and you can say, "I've had conversation with it, so, therefore, it's a good page." There's all sorts of problems here. What if we post it on the website, and it's -- the notice that the defendant is being sued by divorce by his or her spouse? Do all the friends of the

```
people on the website of that person immediately know that
   there's going to be a divorce?
 2
 3
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER:
                                               Yep.
 4
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Probably not a good outcome,
5
   but you can imagine all sorts of things. I have a problem
  with scurrilous pleadings. These pleadings are privileged
6
   if they're posted on the website by government order,
   they're privileged, and I can imagine somebody posting
9
   scurrilous pleadings, and they go viral. You know, we
   don't know what's going to happen here, but -- so that's
10
   why I want someone to walk me through how we serve
11
   somebody by a Facebook.
12
13
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher had
14 her hand up, and so she is recognized.
15
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I was confused
   about the rule because it did seem like we were
16
17
   duplicating various methods, but I wasn't really sure what
  the difference was between the various options, like what
19
   a social media presence is versus posting on a privately
   maintained internet website or other internet location.
20
21
   But my suggestion is that we give the trial judge a lot of
   discretion in trying to get this electronic notice to the
22
23
   defendant and put rules on the default side as to whether
   it was successful or not.
25
                 MR. GILSTRAP: What do you mean?
```

HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Meaning they have to prove that this was a successful service by electronic communication, and if not, they would have to go to publication. So there would have to be some response to it or return receipt or something before a default. So that -- that would be how I would try to fix the rule.

1

2

3

5

6

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

25

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Yeah, Judge Estevez.

HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Just for those that aren't as familiar with Facebook, you can post something to their Facebook or their messenger where they're the only recipient, so there is privacy that they could have so that all of their friends don't have to come out and tell them that. I mean, I think this is such an important rule for the people that are -- you know, for this generation and the next generations. I mean, this is where they get their information, not in the newspaper, not in the courthouse. That's not a gathering anymore. We have to do this somehow, so it's imperative for people to have those constitutional rights we are concerned with. If you're really concerned about it, we need a -- and I do I've done this. I mean, I believe the rules allow the judge to do that under any reasonable -- any other reasonable way for them to receive notice.

So I have people that haven't seen their spouse in 14 years and they're finally getting divorced, but they're Facebook friends. So I tell them they need to put it on -- you know, they don't know where they live because they've been drug addicts, and they're all over the place, and mama doesn't know where they are, and daddy doesn't know where they are, and I say, "Okay, let's do it through messenger," which is a part of Facebook, and I go, "and I want you to give me -- I want you to take a picture when you send it, and I want to see the little picture when it's been read." Because you can tell when somebody has read your message, and I've had it all filed, and I've gone forward. And, you know, if they come back and they say they have a problem with it, well, you know what, I can reverse that, too. So if they say they don't have notice, you know, I think we deal on the other side. You know, there was these longer periods of time where you can grant new trials. I mean, obviously you're not going to do that too much in a divorce because if two years go by somebody is probably remarried and you have some other issues, but you can take care of the other issues that aren't there. So I just -- I don't think that these

1

2

5

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

25

concerns can't be dealt with, and I know that we're in a mixed group where some of us understand the technologies

and some of us don't, but I really believe all the technologies are there to handle every situation we're concerned about, whether it's privacy issues -- even though it was all public anyway. I mean, these are all public records. Anybody can go look, and the newspaper always files in our court -- I mean, in our city, every single person that filed for divorce, it's in there on one day of the week. Everybody who ever filed bankruptcy, all of those filings are there for everyone to know about, so I don't know that that's a concern that we really need to deal with. I mean, maybe we address it for privacy issues in the rule if we feel like that's what we need to do.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Frank.

MR. GILSTRAP: Well, Judge, I think, you know, you are familiar with how Facebook works; and the use of the private messenger service I think is, you know, probably what we ought to do if we're using Facebook. I don't know how other social media sites work. You know, can you do that on Instagram? I don't know. And my problem is a lot of judges don't know, and when you just say "serve them on Facebook," you know, we don't know where that winds up. There's got to be some rule -- I think a rule with -- requiring the private messenger would be a good one if you want to be that detailed.

Insofar as people can read it, the -- it's

public. The whole premise we're operating on is nobody reads the newspapers, but everybody -- all your friends read Facebook. And so -- so, you know, it's a different kettle of fish. It's one thing to say it's public. It's another thing to say we're going to put it out there where it can be picked up on the internet and sent everywhere. We probably don't want to do that, and we probably like -- really not like the friends, the people on Facebook, to know that there's been a divorce filed. It seems to me that would be a terrible result of a rule that we would pass.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Sharena.

MS. GILLILAND: Yes, sir, thank you. I think what Mr. Slayton was saying with respect to the public website for citation by publication, I don't think it would be overly burdensome for clerks to interface with the court. I think the question clerks would have, are they supposed to charge their service fee in addition to anything that OCA charges that might be related to that website. I think that would be the only question.

With respect to e-mail and social media, I think most clerks' offices have a no social media during work hours or on work computers. I think it would be of concern to have a deputy clerk using Facebook to message somebody to say, "You've been served." Likewise with

e-mail. If we could utilize the e-filing portal to e-mail 1 service, that might be something to think through, but I 2 3 think direct e-mail from a deputy clerk to a litigant sets up a situation where the employee may find themselves 5 becoming pen pals because a person might respond, "Well, what am I suppose to do? How am I supposed to do this?" And then you're in that quandary of is this giving legal advice or am I just telling them the process to get an 9 answer filed, and all of that would be taking place in e-mail rather than necessarily just in the return. 10 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard. 11 12 MR. ORSINGER: Several things, Chip. of all, I wanted to put into the record that Frank cited 14 the Baidoo case that Elaine had provided to members of the 15 subcommittee. 16 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right. 17 MR. ORSINGER: And I wanted to put the cite 18 It's a state court of New York. Even though it's 19 called the Supreme Court of New York, in New York that means it's the trial level. Baidoo, B-a-i-d-o-o, versus 20 21 Blood-Dzraku, B-l-o-o-d, hyphen, D-z-r-a-k-u; and the cite is 48 Misc. 3d 309 or 5 NYS 3d 709, decided in 2015; and 22 in this particular case this trial judge wrote this opinion saying there's no precedent for service by

Facebook, but notice to the defendant is not a question of

precedence, it's a question of constitutional law; and based on the circumstances that he put in his opinion, 2 I'll quote, "Under the circumstance presented here, 3 service by Facebook, albeit novel and nontraditional, is 5 the form of service that most comports with the constitutional standards of due process. Not only is it 6 reasonably calculated to provide defendant with notice that he is being sued for divorce, but every indication is that it will achieve what should be the goal of every method of service, actually delivering the summons to 10 him." 11 12 So that's -- anyone that wants to see the case can find it there. With regard to the privacy 14 concerns, if we post the citation together with the petition on the state website, I assume and I hope that we 15 would have -- the state of Texas would have an arrangement 16 17 with Google and some of the other portals that do search for internet searches so that if someone puts their own 19 name in there they'll see the state website. When we were 20 evaluating this concern about a year ago, I got from David some recommendations on some states that had gone this 21 route, and I went and looked to see what their postings 22 23 looked like when there was a citation by publication. It was only about four or five states, and I 24

got the names of some of the plaintiffs and defendants and

then I stuck them in Google to see if they showed up in the Google search, and they didn't, which convinced me that the Google organization is not crawling those State Bar -- those state websites, and why I mentioned to David, I don't know whether it's protocol or not, but to try to make an arrangement with a private service like one of these search services saying, "Would you please be sure that you're crawling our site so that our plaintiffs and defendants names' are showing up?" I don't know if that's ethical. I don't know if that's legal, but as a practical matter it seems like you would want the search software that someone sticks in on the internet to look for their own name or their spouse's name or whatever, and it's going to show up in public that they've been cited by publication.

If they are going to be on the internet and if they are going to show up in a Google search, there's no less privacy in Facebook than there is in a posting at the state website. They're both going to be for anyone who inquires, you can click a link and you can go read it. One of the safeguards, I think to follow up on what Justice Christopher said, is on the attorney ad litem side. In the family law environment, there will be an attorney ad litem in a parent-child case, and I believe it's also in a divorce case, and there's this tension

right now about whether the attorney ad litem has to defend the case on the merits, and the current recommendations in some of the task forces has been that 3 the ad litem's role be restricted from defending the 5 defendant, absent defendant, on the merits to just evaluating the legitimacy of effort to give the defendant 6 notice, so that if we do implement the idea that an attorney ad litem who is appointed for the defendant, the job is not to defend the case on the merits, the job is to see if notice -- if reasonable efforts were made, that 10 could be part of the safeguard. 11 12 And then let me mention also in Bexar County and maybe also in Travis County, they have attorneys, 13 14 staff attorneys, who assist pro se litigants to be sure that their files are ready to present to the judge to sign 15 16 the judgment, and not only do they look at the judgment to 17 be sure that it's proper, but they also check the file to be sure that service has been effected and returned 19 properly because they don't want the judge signing a judgment if there's no proof of service. 20 Now, I know that all counties cannot afford 21 to have staff attorneys helping with the pro ses, but I 22 do -- I will say that at least in some areas of the state we are getting -- we are assisting these pro ses on 24 25 getting the returns on file. Now, having said that, I can

see the OCA website is going to automatically return a sworn return directly to the clerk. Great, problem 2 solved. No further discussion. These private websites 3 and service by e-mail or text, is where the problem is 5 going to be, because if you rely on the plaintiff to sign the affidavit, they may lie. So does that mean that if 6 we're going to have service by e-mail or service by Facebook that it needs to be done by a private process 9 server or by a clerk or by a deputy sheriff or a constable so that we have some bona fides built into the system. 10 Thank you. 11 12 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Professor Carlson. PROFESSOR CARLSON: Yeah, there are two of 13 the rules that I looked at in other jurisdictions were 14 Maine Rule of Procedure 4 and Alaska Rule of Procedure 4, 15 both of which were very extensive on when service through 16 17 electronic means would be permissible, and Alaska does have the same kind of set up we're proposing with the state -- I mean, the web page, and then they have separate 19 for e-mail and social platforms. In both of them you need 20 21 court approval like you would for any alternative service, and the rules were really beefed up on the diligent 22 23 inquiry side. Of course, the prerequisite to using service 24

by some electronic method is that you have in good faith

1 bona fide tried to serve the defendant in person or via the mail. And so they make it very clear that the court 2 has an obligation to make findings, and the litigant who is seeking this type of service has to show the court what 5 they've done insofar as looking at publicly available records online as well as private, talking to family members or fellow employees or things of that nature, and so the way they -- it looks to me like they've safeguarded 9 the process, at least to some extent, is really on the front end on the diligence and then requiring the court 10 approval. And then the return gets done by -- if it's 11 electronic means, by the attorney by affidavit. 13 So now we've got -- hopefully you're not 14 going to have a lot of attorneys lying to the court, but maybe pro ses don't feel the same strength, I don't know. 15 But I thought those were two really good models that we 16 17 could look at for safeguards, because that's what we're really talking about here, right, what are the safeguards 19 for using service by electronic means. 20

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Harvey.

HONORABLE HARVEY BROWN: I want to turn to Justice Christopher's comment. It seems to me that we need the safeguards when we get to the situation with somebody is looking for a default judgment, but for a lot of people, they get a Facebook posting, they're going to

21

22

23

24

1 know immediately, they're going to respond. I would not be one of those people. For me you would need to have a lot of safeguards in place to make sure I knew and saw it, et cetera, but for, you know, maybe half the people a quick little order that says you can do it by Facebook would work. So if that's true, and I don't know that's true, but it seems reasonable to me, then you really just need to worry about the safeguards for the people who don't respond. So I think the idea of going and looking at it in default process is probably a good idea. 10

2

3

5

6

9

11

12

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

25

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher.

HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: So -- so my proposal would be to eliminate (c) and (d) and instead have (b)(2) that says "through social media in a manner that the affidavit or other evidence before the court shows will be reasonably effective to give the defendant notice of the suit," which is exactly what Judge Estevez was saying that she's already done it once because they've convinced her that under the residual number (3) she had the power to do it anyway, and I think other judges have done that across the state.

So we make a very simple change to the rule by including number (2), through social media, and use the language from what is currently number (2) that would now be number (3), and so through social media and then in any

```
other manner, with that same language. And so that would
  incorporate the idea that your affidavit has to show that,
 2
 3
  you know, this is why I think Facebook is going to be
   effective.
              This is why I think e-mail is going to be
5
   effective. This is why I think a tweet will work the
   best, and give the judge the power to do it.
6
7
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Great. What do you think
   about that, Richard?
8
9
                 MR. ORSINGER: I'm going to ask -- during
10 the break I'll copy her language down.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
11
                                    Okay.
12
                 MR. ORSINGER: That seems fine.
                                                  I think
   there's overlap between (c) and (d), and you know what
14
  they say is that a camel was a horse designed by a
   committee, so we have said it maybe in different ways, and
15
16
   Justice Christopher prefers (b)(2), rewritten.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
                                           Okay. Frank.
18
                 MR. GILSTRAP: There's already a number of
19
   safequards in the rules involving publication that we
   might want to consider using here. One is the diligence
20
   requirement that I talked about earlier. The second is
21
   the requirement of an ad litem, which Richard talked
22
   about. There's also a provision giving an extended time
   to file a motion for new trial. I think in Rule 329.
25
   might want to do some of these things because it seems to
```

```
1 me citation by publication is like citation by social
          The people may not get it. We don't really have
 2
  any assurance that they really got it.
3
                 Also, the rule, I think we had one of the
 4
5
  provisions we were going to give them 28 days, which would
  be absolute minimum time if you're served by hand. Maybe
6
   give them more than 28 days. Maybe there's a few things
   we can do that will give these people a little bit more
9
   slack when they're served by social media.
10
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Great. All right. Yeah,
  Professor Hoffman.
11
12
                 PROFESSOR HOFFMAN: A couple of maybe just
   questions as much as things. So, David, I'll start with a
14
  question for you, is are we thinking --
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Speak up.
                 PROFESSOR HOFFMAN: Sorry. Are we thinking
16
   of charging for using the portal?
17
18
                 MR. SLAYTON: The answer to that is, no, we
19
   are not planning on charging.
20
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: But the clerk will?
                 MR. SLAYTON: The clerk would still -- OCA
21
   will not charge. I should be clear. OCA will not charge
22
23
  for use of the system. I believe the clerk under -- and
   we need to look a little closer at this, but I believe the
25
   clerk would still be able to charge for the issuance of
```

the citation just as they are today, which is fairly minimum, but there will be no charge for the publication 2 3 on the website. Right now when you publish in the newspaper there -- part of the reason for this was the 5 exorbitant cost of publishing in newspapers right now, and so you see the 200-dollar barrier. That was put in by the 6 Legislature on purpose, so but there will be no charge for 8 us to do it.

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

PROFESSOR HOFFMAN: So just a couple of maybe follow-up thoughts from that. So one is -- one of the things is that is remarkable that this legislation was enacted is that section 72.034, which I think is the main authorizing section, is allowing service by publication to 14 now be done by this website in lieu of the newspaper, versus there are a few specific places in the statute where it's "and," but those are -- those are just -- like there's an estate case, and I think there's one of the family law provisions is "and," but the main default in 72.034, if I'm reading it right, is -- this is an option you don't have to do it in the newspaper.

That opens up, of course, the possibility, right, of so now those exorbitant costs that you were talking about that newspapers have been thriving on for some period of time now is not going to be there anymore. That's a good development, but it also opens up an

opportunity, and I know that, you know, Trish McAllister and the Texas Access to Legal Justice has talked about the possibility of considering whether if we would charge a significantly more nominal fee than the newspapers have charged and whether that money could go to fund access to justice issues. So I just throw all of this out as we're sort of working through this issue to recall -- to sort of keep this in mind, that 72.034 looks like it's instead of a newspaper, so if there aren't any fees for the newspaper anymore in the run of the mine case, in most cases, that raises questions of if anyone is going to charge, and if they are, where is that money going to go.

The other thought I have, which is just different but maybe sort of equally provocative to think about is you were talking, David, about the idea of maybe doing an opt-in for being alerted, which I must say I thought was a very, very good idea. I mean, the -- what's valuable, right, about having one central internet repository is people will sort of know to go there. On the other hand, we have that already with unclaimed property, and nobody ever goes there. I mean, maybe some people do every now and then. They troll, but by and large that money just sits there and eventually escheats to the state, as I understand it.

What about the possibility of thinking about

```
some automatic opt-in that happens when you get your
   driver's license, for instance, that you have to give an
 2
 3
   e-mail address, for instance, or a Facebook page or
   something. I don't know, but some way to communicate with
5
  you, and you're automatically notified in the event that
  your name shows up on this website. Again, if the goal
6
   here is to actually do a better job of notifying people
   when they've been sued through this fairly crummy means of
9
   service, right, the service by alternative publication,
  requiring opt-in to get that notification is not likely to
10
11
   improve significantly. Even though, having said that,
12
  it's not a criticism of the idea. I just sort of was
   building on that further. Anyway, those are my two
13
14
  thoughts.
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Thank you. Anybody else
16 have any thoughts? Professor Carlson.
17
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Richard, can I ask you
  to repeat when service by publication is required? Did
19
   you say there were some instances --
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: I think it says 28 days.
   can't remember whether it was continuous.
21
22
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: No, not the time frame,
23
  but do you ever have to do service by publication?
                 MR. ORSINGER: Oh, under the new statute?
24
25
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON:
                                     Yeah.
```

```
MR. ORSINGER: You're asking when is
1
 2
  newspaper citation required?
 3
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON:
 4
                 MR. ORSINGER: Okay. So you guys are better
5
   at understanding that statute than I am.
6
                 PROFESSOR HOFFMAN: So, Elaine -- Elaine, I
   was looking at this. I've got the bill open, and it looks
   like if you have a case raised under section 9.160(a) of
   the Business Organizations Code, so the attorney general
10 is somewhere involved in that, it says the attorney
   general will publish notice on the web -- on the new
11
   public website and in a newspaper. So that's one example.
   A second example is in section 11.301 of the Business
13
14
  Organizations Code. Again, the attorney general shall do
15
   it on the website and in a newspaper. And there was one
16
  more I saw. Oh, yeah, in section 1051.054 of the Estates
   Code, again, it says publish it on the website and in the
17
   newspaper. But the general 72.034, which is I think the
19
   general provision in the bill, so everything else, it
   looks like it's either-or. But not either-or.
2.0
21
   they're adding the public information website as the
   option.
22
23
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON:
                                     Thank you.
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    So it's "and" not "or."
25
                 PROFESSOR HOFFMAN: Again, it's only "and"
```

```
in those very, very narrow provisions. I think -- I think
1
   if I'm reading this right under section 72.034, it's not
 2
 3
           It's you can just put it up on the website.
   was the part that I was sort of startled by, I must say,
5
   that the newspapers didn't succeed in stopping that.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Uh-huh. Yeah, that is
6
7
   surprising.
                Steve.
8
                 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY: To the end of
   culling out those who will respond and then doing on the
9
  back end the default judgment, is it helpful to think that
10
   the federal system waiver of citation, you don't have any
11
   proof that they got service, but if they don't respond
   then they're responsible for paying for service, as you
13
14 know. I don't know that that part of it makes sense, but
   clearly the federal system allows for service the easiest
15
16
        People will respond to it or they won't, but a lot
17
   of them will. As you were suggesting, I think from the
   social media, and if they do, no problem. If they don't,
19
   then you have to have some proof and whether it's at that
20
   point or at the default point. I mean, the federal system
21
   would make you then go to service, but the first shot at
   it is, hey, why don't you respond.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Any other --
   Elaine, is that you?
25
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON:
                                     Yeah.
```

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Professor Carlson.

PROFESSOR CARLSON: One thing I want to mention is that the main rule was modified I think last year because apparently a problem arose about people serving incompetents or minors. We made it clear that you could not do that and provided alternatives.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Frank

MR. GILSTRAP: Two more problems. First of all, along with what Roger was talking about, for the private process server to go online -- or to go online and serve via Facebook, he's going to have to be a member of Facebook and is going to have to sign the agreement. I don't know where that leads, but I don't know if the state of Texas, an office of the state of Texas, can make that agreement, but I believe to serve on Facebook, you've got to be a member. I guess that's -- oh, there's one other thing.

Unfortunately they call it the public information website, and the state of Texas already has a public information website in connection with the Public Information Act. It's not called the public information website, but that's what it is, and there are two different statutes, two different websites, and people who use this may have to be alerted that we're not talking about the public information website under the Public

Information Act, which I think is called myopenrecords.gov. 2 3 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Good point. Yeah. Richard. 4 5 MR. ORSINGER: So when we take the next step to get down to the specifics, when we're talking about 6 service of citation through private social media or websites and what are the parameters for how it will be posted, whether it's going to be -- what the judge 9 described with the image and the buttons and the green 10 button and the red button or how detailed we're going to 11 get, and the kinds of proof we would require to show a 12 return of service, so to speak. 13 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: 14 Yeah. 15 MR. ORSINGER: I'm afraid the technology 16 will move too quickly for us to bake that into a rule of 17 procedure, which are slow to change and hard to change, and so I'm wondering if maybe if we're going to specify 19 criteria for posting on Facebook or whatever, maybe we should do it through a Court administrative order that can 20 21 be more readily modified, and we can put it in -- ask West Publishing to put it in the comments of "please see" 22 whatever, and we do that with the jury charges. We have an informal method of constructing the instructions that 25 go in the jury charge. It's not -- it's a subpart of the

```
rule, but it's not the rule itself. It's issued by the
   Court incident to the rules, more flexible.
 2
 3
                 If we try to put too many specific criteria
   into the rule I'm afraid technology will out move the rule
5
  too quickly, so I would suggest we consider one of the
   Court's other alternatives for promulgating rules so that
6
   they can be more readily modified.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: How do people feel about
9
   that?
10
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I think that's
11
   smart.
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Judge.
13
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I think that's
           I mean, I think that our problem right now is
14
   technology. This doesn't work anymore because of that
15
16
   same problem, and here we are, and how long is it going to
17
   take us to get where we need to be, and then the minute
   we're there it's obsolete. So, you know, with the
19
   language that Justice Christopher said and then the
   asterisk with "This is what you need to do now," and it
20
21
   can change as we go, I think we have a solution that we
   don't have to spend two years trying to resolve. I think
22
23
   we can -- it's more workable. I think it's smart.
24
                 MR. ORSINGER: Thank you. I accept that
25
   compliment.
```

```
CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Don't suck up to him.
1
 2
                 MR. ORSINGER: I don't get that many.
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: He doesn't need it.
   other reactions to what Richard said or his suggestion?
5
   Okay. Any other comments? Richard, what do you want to
   do next?
6
7
                 MR. ORSINGER: So, Chip, we need to -- we
   need to have a sense of where to go. I'll take Justice
   Christopher's language. We'll redo the rule changes.
10 They're very narrow. In fact, it's kind of shocking to me
   how little change there is to implement this enormous
11
  change in approach and then bring it back to the committee
  for discussion again. I don't see a mandate to go any
14 broader than that really.
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Do we want to talk
16
  about some of the language proposals? Like in 116(a), you
17
   say -- you change "the citation when issued shall be
   served by the sheriff." You've changed that to "may be
19
   served."
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: I think we should talk about
21
   it today, because we can revise it and have a closer to
   final product next time.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: That's what I was
  thinking. Yeah, Judge.
25
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I just have kind of
```

an overall philosophical question. I would prefer that 2 the process server try to serve them in person, then try to -- you know, when they give me the affidavit and they prove this is where they lived, and I actually had the 5 best affidavit ever last week that talked about Kudo the dog that really does chew everyone out. I should have brought it. It's so good, but I would prefer that they have to go through those two hoops. You know, somebody 9 lives at the house, but they won't go to the house, and so 10 we affix it to the door, or you give it to someone over 16 11 then before you go to Facebook. 12 Now, that's just a preference. I don't know that one is more effective than the other, and I think 14 that this rule makes it equal, and so they wouldn't have to do that, so the process server would go in person, and 15 he would go twice and then he would say, "I found a 16 17 Facebook page. I want to do this on Facebook, " and it should be okay. And I like Facebook for when there's 19 absolutely no other way to do it, because I think it's better than publication, but I don't think it's as good as 20 21 the other options we have right now. 22 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Steve. 23 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY: We've been speaking about service of process, which of course, is the 25 most important here, but is it appropriate at this point

because there are some that are specific, and if they aren't amended, I wonder if people will understand that they are essentially amended by statute. For example, 76a has a very specific notice requirement; and if you read that, you'd have to know the statute and you'd have to know that it was intended to apply to 76a.

So my question is, do we need to do something with 76a? And I'll give you an example of what's happened in the past. There's a statute that says you can use an unsworn declaration and that it can be used in any context where there's an affidavit. Attorneys do not know that they can use that for a motion for summary judgment. They'll come in and say, "Well, I couldn't get this signed by a notary yet, Judge, but I'll get it," and my question is "Well, why didn't you have your client do an unsworn declaration?" So the point is a change in the statute without a change in the rule, like in 76a, to me is going to be a little problematic if we care about public notice of the rules.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Richard.

MR. MUNZINGER: Unlike Richard, I do not have a face page that I'm aware of. He apparently wasn't aware of his own, so I know nothing about Facebook or social media. I just am curious whether or not if you

```
could not arrange the requirement that you serve through
   social media by merely giving notice that the citation has
 2
  been posted on the state's public information website.
   reduces -- it seems to me it would reduce the cost.
5
  have been told that I -- if I were to get on the website I
  could control those people who have access to my location.
6
   So someone might say I'm trying to send something to you,
   Richard Munzinger, on Facebook, I don't necessarily have
9
   to receive it. I can refuse to open it or accept it.
   don't know if that's the case or not. But if it is, a
10
11
   simple notice, "Your name has appeared on a government
12
   website."
13
                 MR. GILSTRAP: And "if you need help call
14
   so-and-so."
15
                 MR. MUNZINGER: Well, no.
16
                 MR. GILSTRAP: That's what it's going to be.
17
                 MR. ORSINGER: You'll get a thousand
18
   e-mails.
             Yeah, you will get a thousand e-mails from
19
   lawyers.
20
                 MR. MUNZINGER: Again, though, the point is
21
   the person has been given notice that his name is on the
             If I'm trying to avoid you, I may want to see
22
   website.
   why I'm on the website. The minute that I go to the
   website I've been served. I don't know whether that has
25
   any attraction or any -- it certainly would satisfy due
```

```
process. The problem comes in proving that you've given
  these people notice anyway. Facebook isn't going to say,
 2
  yes, you -- here's proof that you did something with
   Facebook. I don't think they're going to incur the
5
   expense of doing anything like that. I doubt that the
   public website is going to send a response saying you did
6
            I don't know that. I don't know what the public
8
   website does. But anyway, I ask the question.
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Good question.
  Yeah, Holly.
10
11
                 MS. TAYLOR: Just real quick, related to
  some discussion earlier. I was just glancing at Facebook
   and looking at the Travis County clerk's Facebook page,
13
14
  which is a very helpful Facebook page, which links out to
   other Facebook pages; for example, the Travis County tax
15
   office and other governmental organizations which have
16
17
   Facebook pages, and there's also some nice notifications
   which are posted on the Travis County clerk's Facebook
19
   page, such as notice about some new laws that took effect
   and having to do with assumed names and things like that,
20
21
   so it looks like there may already be a framework that
   could be utilized.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: So they could link to OCA
24
   or something?
25
                 MS. TAYLOR:
                              Right.
                                      Yeah.
```

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Richard. 1 2 MR. ORSINGER: Chip, Justice Christopher 3 shared her language with me, and I'd like to read it and then make one observation. Remember, we're on Rule 106, 5 alternate service, that requires an affidavit showing that service was attempted at the residence or business, not 6 successful. Subdivision (2), Justice Christopher's proposed language is you could effect service "through social media or electronic communication in a manner that the affidavit or other evidence before the court shows 10 11 will be reasonably effective to give the defendant notice 12 of the suit." So that includes both Facebook, that includes e-mails, texts, maybe a Twitter. I don't see how 13 14 you could do it in 128 characters. 15 MS. HOBBS: There's DM's. 16 MR. ORSINGER: What? MS. HOBBS: No, there's DM's. 17 There's 18 direct messages. 19 MR. ORSINGER: "Other evidence before the 20 court, " means that there can be or maybe even is expected 21 to be evidence presented, testimony, sworn testimony or documents, copies of things, maybe recent e-mails or text 22 messages showing that the link is alive. So, anyway, I think that that's become the tentative proposal out of 25 this meeting on this part. Now then, Chip, did you want

```
to -- there were some other changes that occurred that are
  maybe not as centrally focused that you wanted to mention.
 2
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
                                           I think we should
   talk about them. Frank, did you disagree with that?
 4
5
                 MR. GILSTRAP:
                               What's that?
                 MR. ORSINGER: So the one you mentioned was
6
7
   on page eight.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Right.
9
                 MR. ORSINGER: Print publication, the
  citation when issued, it used to say "shall be served by
10
11
  the sheriff or constable or clerk of the court," and the
  proposal was to change "shall" to "may," thereby
   permitting individuals to accomplish the service by
   publication. If you say "citation when issued shall be
14
   served by the sheriff or constable or clerk," to me that
15
   means a nonsheriff, nonconstable, and nonclerk cannot
16
17
   serve it. But we don't want or do we want to have only
   clerks -- and maybe that's right. Maybe if only the clerk
19
   can send it to OCA and gets it back from OCA and the
   litigants are out of the process, maybe that's the best,
20
   and we should still say "shall" rather than "may."
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
22
23
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Well, there is a provision of
  the rules that says that whenever the sheriff, constable,
25
   or clerk can serve a private process server can serve.
```

mean, I think that's -- but the question is do we want the litigants doing it? 2 3 MR. ORSINGER: That is the question. MR. GILSTRAP: First of all, I think private 4 5 process servers will be able to do it. What about other third parties, or do we want that? Do we want litigants? 6 Do we want attorneys? At some point, you know, I'm a little concerned about letting litigants do it themselves. 9 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Roger. MR. HUGHES: Well, and that was the concern 10 11 that I raised earlier is going to do that, and I think there's a -- the problem with -- it's distinct for serving the state's website and then serving through a social 13 media. Already we allow mail service, personal service on 14 the Secretary of State and the Secretary of Transportation 15 16 when we do substitute service under the Civil Practice and 17 Remedies Code, so I'm not too troubled that how it got to the OCA -- I mean, how it gets to the state's website. 19 The point is the return has to be by the public website 20 and not by a private process server, which was -- usually for substitute service under the Civil Practice and 21 Remedies Code, you get a certificate from the Secretary of 22 State or from the Secretary of Transportation. "We got it on this date, and this is what we did to serve it on the actual defendant." 25

I think it's a real problem if you start allowing that by -- you know, service on social media by nonpublic officials, whether it's the sheriff or the constable or the clerk of the court. When you start allowing third parties, private process servers or third parties, what you get is the risk of it goes in spam. worse, "I don't know this person, I'm not touching this e-mail." Delete. And so on and so forth. I think it's very important then that if the system is going to work, it's not just the discretion we give the judge, but the factual foundation that it's been -- that their faith has been justified; and when you have a court official saying I send it to this person's Facebook account and this is 14 how I verified that they got it and that they read it, that's one thing. That's much more secure I think than just, you know, turning it over to a process server, because the idea is to get notice to them.

1

2

3

5

6

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

25

It's not enough to send them an e-mail that they're not likely to read, because I don't think that's due process. I think it has to be in a form that will attract their attention. I mean, even when we do mail service, service by mail, you have to show the person signed for the letter, even when the process server -- and that's a question, is whether we can allow process servers to serve by mail. They still have to have a return

receipt signed by the defendant, and so that gives you some measure of security that when they mailed it this 2 3 person actually got it. 4 Well, what have we got when they send it by 5 e-mail or serve it by Facebook? Well, we're allowed -- I think we're just running into problems when we -- when we 6 allow returns or returns of service by nonpublic officials 8 if we're going to allow social media service. 9 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: So are you a "shall" or a "may" kind of quy? 10 MR. HUGHES: Well, there's a lot of 11 12 "shall's" and -- and throughout the statute. I tend to -my personal feeling is if you're committed to the idea 13 that nonhand-to-hand service should be judged by the 14 likelihood the person will actually get notice, then I 15 16 think there has to be some measure -- like I said, there 17 has to be some measure that the person is likely to accept 18 it. 19 So if you just send it in a -- we don't --20 when we have service by mail we have something to show 21 that they got it, independent of the third party -independent of the person who sends it. So my thinking 22 is, is if we're going to do social media, it has to be sent or delivered by a public official so that we have a 25 return by a public official and not by a private person.

```
Certainly not by an attorney or litigant, and I'll say
          I can't say this is true at everybody's office, but
 2
  if you say that attorneys can do service of -- they can do
   the service of process and all the mailing, the attorney
5
  is not going to do it. They're going to hand it to their
  secretary or their legal assistant, and then when it's all
6
   over with, the attorney is going to get an affidavit to
8
   sign saying it was done.
9
                 I -- and then the other thing of it is, is
  that if there's any question about it, if you're the
10
   attorney, to whom do you owe the duty? Candor to the
11
   court or fidelity to the client? I don't think that's a
12
   good idea to put it in that situation.
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Throw your assistant to
15
  the wolves.
                Lisa.
16
                             I'm just trying to bring it all
                 MS. HOBBS:
   together, and I'm sorry I missed the first hour or so.
17
   might be missing things, but I think we're talking about
   alternatives to publication.
19
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yes.
21
                 MS. HOBBS:
                             Okay.
22
                 MR. ORSINGER: And alternatives to in person
23
   service as well.
                             No, no, no, right, but like we
24
                 MS. HOBBS:
25
  have this range of things where we have in person service,
```

publication service, and now we're thinking about alternative to publication that might be better than just 2 putting into the newspaper that none of us subscribe to anymore because we all get our news on Twitter or 5 whatever, right? And so while I appreciate what you're saying, I feel like the comparison is not to is this 6 alternative better than in person service that we all agree, like under 103 standards that should be the way we go, but I think if the alternative is we're going to do it by putting a notice in a newspaper, that's the comparison. 10 So it's easy to go back to what's the ideal service, but I 11 12 don't think that's what we're being asked to -- to evaluate, right? 13 14 I think we're being evaluated by if we do 15 the social media service in comparison to publication that in newspapers that maybe nobody reads, but somebody 16 17 correct me if I'm wrong, because that's where I kind of got up on what my dear friend Roger was saying here was we 19 got to -- we have to keep comparing to the publication. 20 Am I wrong? MR. HUGHES: Well, yes, I think my point is 21 I don't think we're searching for a new way to make 22 this: ourselves feel good about a method of service that we know is not going to work. So the -- the person is going to 25 get their judgment. We just want them to have their

judgment, and we don't want to worry too much about 1 whether the person is really going to get notice this way. 2 3 I think to satisfy due process you really have to ask the question is the person likely to get real notice through 5 this, and if so, how are we going -- and then the flip side is how are we going to prove it, because you know the writs -- pardon me, the restricted appeals are going to flow in, the bills of review are going to flow in, and 9 then what are we going to do? 10 MS. HOBBS: But correct me if I'm wrong. 11 We're talking about the difference between what everybody agrees through established law is that notice by 12 publication can serve due process concerns. And we're 13 saying do we up the ante and do notice by some other means 14 that we think -- I agree with you. There's risks. 15 16 There's they may not do it. I don't read my blah, blah, 17 blah, but I also don't read the newspaper for -- so I feel like you keep comparing the notice to what we all want, 19 which is actual, like where we are actually serving somebody; but I feel like if I move the ball forward and 20 21 be like, okay, we can't serve them for whatever reason through traditional means, and so it's publication versus 22 these other things, why are you comparing it back here when we should be comparing it right here. 25 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Estevez, and then

Judge Wallace, and then Buddy, and then Richard.

1

8

9

11

13

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

24

25

2 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, somebody 3 brought it up, and I think it was Judge Yelenosky, but there's two separate issues here. One of them is giving 5 people notice of that lawsuit, and so when you serve them on Facebook and they answer, there's no due process 6 problem.

> CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right.

HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Because they got notice. So I think it's important and maybe what we need 10 to look at is once we finish our Facebook rule do we need a more stringent default rule for a Facebook, or, you know, if there is a publication by a social media, this is 14 what you need to show in order to get a default, but I think that -- I actually think it's going to be more effective. You know, the process server that gets on there, if you get on -- you can stalk someone on Facebook and see when they're on Facebook. Their little light turns green. It says the last time they've been on Facebook. So you can sit there and, just like any other return, say it showed that this person was on Facebook from this time to this time on this date, and I got on 23 Facebook and sent them a message, and they didn't respond. I mean, there's -- and it doesn't just have

to be Facebook, but I'm saying it's already been stated.

I think this is -- when you divide the two issues, this is another way to give people true notice. So you are giving 2 them more options to have all of their constitutional rights fulfilled. You are not taking something away by 5 giving them another tool. CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Judge Wallace. 6 7 HONORABLE R. H. WALLACE: Well, I'm just thinking about the technology of how this would work, and 9 I don't understand the technology, but to ensure -- let's say you're going to send somebody an e-mail and you're 10 going to as part of that e-mail have a link they're going 11 to click on or something they're going to click to open. A lot of people, as pointed out before, are not going to 13 14 I probably wouldn't, because you never know when you're going to be downloading something bad. 15 There is some kind of technology that can 16 tell if people read stuff. You know, if you go up and 17 sign up for some type of website or whatever, and you have 19 got to agree to the terms and conditions and you scroll way down and if you don't click that you read them, they 20 won't let you on there. 21 22 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right. 23 HONORABLE R. H. WALLACE: So there's some 24 kind of technology. Now, that doesn't mean you read it, 25 but you click, but anyway, and maybe that's something the

```
technology could be to at least ensure that they opened
   that attachment.
 2
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Buddy, and then
   Richard before our morning break.
 4
5
                 MR. LOW: Chip, maybe I misunderstood your
   question to Roger, but I thought your question was to the
6
   point of in Rule 116, whether the publication must be
   published by the clerk, the sheriff, and so forth.
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Must be served, right.
                 MR. LOW: With the "may" or "shall." I
10
11
  thought that was your question.
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: That was my question.
                                                            Ι
   was going to object as nonresponsive, but I didn't.
13
14
                 MR. LOW: Well, I haven't heard that
15
   answered. That's a simple thing that I think we should be
16
   able to answer, but I haven't heard any of the responses
17
   that answers that.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard, and then we'll
18
19
  take a break.
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: Okay. So just so everyone
21
   will be on the same page, in Senate Bill 891, article 10
   amends section 17.033 of the Government Code, and let me
22
23
   just read it so we all have it in our head.
                 "Substituted service through social media
24
25
   presence. (a), if substituted service of citation is
```

```
authorized under the Texas Rules of Civil Procedure, the
  court in accordance with the rules adopted by the Supreme
 2
  Court under subsection (b) may prescribe as a method of
   service" -- and that says "may prescribe" -- "an
5
   electronic communication sent to the defendant through a
   social media presence."
6
7
                 "(b), the Supreme Court shall adopt rules to
8
   provide for the substituted service of citation by an
   electronic communication sent to a defendant through a
  social media presence." So we can't really debate whether
10
   we should. We need to be debating how we're going to do
11
12
   it.
13
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: But does that answer the
   "shall" versus "may" question?
14
15
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: It says "shall."
16
                 MR. ORSINGER: Well, let me finish this
17
   thought and then we'll see. So I'm sitting here asking
18
  myself --
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I'll give you a little
20
  more rope, counsel.
21
                 MR. ORSINGER: Why would I -- I'm sitting
  here asking myself why would I bother with e-mail and all
22
  of this other affidavit and hearings and everything else
   when I can just cite -- you know, publish by citation on
25
  the website, and I don't have to have any of this. And
```

the difference is -- the difference between posting citation on the website and sending citation by e-mail is 2 if you post on a website it's citation by publication with 3 all of these safeguards, including extended motion for new 5 trial dates, appointment of an ad litem in some cases. There's lots and lots of safeguards for the person who may 6 not get notice. If I do e-mail service, even if it bounces 8 9 or even if I know that they've left the e-mail address behind, I don't get those safeguards because I have a 10 default judgment that's not by citation by publication. 11 So to me what the debate we ought to be having is how many 12 of the accepted procedural protections for citation by 13 14 publication should we be applying to citation through 15 social media? And maybe they should be the same. 16 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: All. It's never been my belief that any newspaper has ever been read by a 17 defendant. 18 19 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Amen. 20 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: I just I've never 21 thought of that when I signed the judgment. I thought the protection was is that they were going to go out and 22 enforce the judgment, and the defendant was going to realize that suddenly they had a judgment against them, 25 and they're going to come to court on the extended time

```
limits and ask it to be set aside. So all of this stuff
  about e-mail addresses, social media, you don't know
 2
 3
  whether they're searching it; and quite frankly, it's just
   a bunch of conclusory affidavits that the Supreme Court is
5
  going to say is no evidence that they were using the site,
  because the lawyer is going to have this form that says,
6
   "I've checked and they're using their e-mail" or "I know
   they're using their e-mail"; and it's not going to be --
9
   or I'm going to read a 20-page affidavit that says, "Here
10 are all of the e-mails I got."
                 That's before I sign the service. I have
11
  two of these motions in my briefcase. This is already
   happening. They're already asking for that kind of
13
14
  service.
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Yep.
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: All in credit
16
17
   collection.
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. On that
   informative and uplifting note let's take our morning
19
2.0
  break.
21
                 MR. ORSINGER: We still didn't answer your
22
   question.
              Sorry.
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No, no, of course not.
24
                 (Recess from 11:01 a.m. to 11:29 a.m.)
25
                 MR. ORSINGER: Okay. Over the break we had
```

```
several topics discussed. We have an agenda item -- we're
  at a hotel, people want to socialize.
2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I know.
 3
                                             Hey, Lisa.
                                                          All
   right. We're back on the record, and Richard is going to
5
   answer the question between "shall" and "may."
                 MR. ORSINGER: Ah, you want to get to that.
6
7
   Well, I wanted to cover one thing first.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: All right, sure. Please.
9
                 MR. ORSINGER: So one of the topics we
  discussed, or Roger and I were discussing, is what is the
10
   implication of these international treaties on service.
11
12
  There's the Hague Convention, and maybe some individual
   treaties, and so we were having an interesting debate, I
13
14
   guess, about whether any of that applies. If you're
15
   hiring somebody to physically serve someone in a foreign
16
   country, if you're using their mail service to serve them,
17
   I can understand why it would implicate their governmental
   concerns; but if some resident of another country has a
19
   Facebook account, which is headquartered in California,
   and you're sending an e-mail to a place in California to
20
   communicate with someone who has a link in California,
21
   does that implicate these international treaties and
22
   conferences? So Roger wants us to look at that, and I'll
   try to look at it, but I'm afraid it's just going to be
25
   the same kind of misty view that we have here, is how do
```

you take a treaty that's written when you're thinking that 1 someone is going to physically go up to a door in Mexico 2 3 and translate that to an e-mail. 4 Secondly, Elaine said that we have later on 5 on the docket discussion about the attorney ad litem appointment, and at our May meeting we discussed changing 6 the role of the ad litem from defending the case on the merits to verifying the validity of the service or the 9 claimed service. If it's citation by publication on the state website, there's no validity problem, but if it's an 10 e-mail or a text I was told over the lunch hour that 11 e-mails are out and that everybody is doing instant 12 messages and text --13 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard, we haven't had 14 15 lunch yet. 16 MR. ORSINGER: Oh, that was the morning 17 break. So I remember instant messages back in the Eighties. I think AOL had IM, but I think this is a 19 different thing, and I don't know what it is, which is why we shouldn't put it in a rule, but --20 21 MR. WATSON: Richard will explain it to you. MR. ORSINGER: Okay. Richard knows. 22 bottom line is an argument could be made that anything that relies on the reliability of the plaintiff to verify 25 service in a way that's going to be very challenging,

because there's no way to prove that an e-mail was opened. There's no way to prove that a Facebook post was read, is 2 3 that perhaps we ought to use the same safeguards for that that we do for citation by publication, but limit the role 5 of the ad litem, is not to try the case, but just to verify whether service was effected. And an example could 6 be, well, I took the e-mail address from the plaintiff, and I tried it, and it indicated that it was not functional, all the e-mails bounced back, so I don't think 10 that was effective. 11 That's possible, or we could ask the clerk to do that if the clerk is going to be serving by e-mail, and then the question is if it is an ad litem, who pays 13 for the ad litem if it's an indigent litigant who is the 14 plaintiff. So at any rate, I think there seems to be some 15 support for the idea that we should treat alternative 16 17 service through social media like citation for publication. Citation by electronic publication with 19 those procedural safeguards. Now, on the issue of "may" versus "shall," 20 21 the question is, we apparently have no -- as a technical point, we don't have to be concerned about citation by 22 publication getting to the OCA or the return getting from the OCA to the clerk. That looks to me like that's a really easy technological solution. The more difficult 25

problem is who effects service by e-mail, who effects service by posting it on a social website, and that "may" 2 3 versus "shall" is implicated, Chip, the one you want to talk about, because if it's "shall be a government 5 official," then the individual litigant is not going to be responsible for posting or sending the e-mail. It's going 6 to be either a clerk, or it's going to be a deputy sheriff or a deputy constable or a private process server. If you 9 say "may," then that allows the litigants to make the service themselves; and if they do make the service 10 themselves, you have to rely on them for the return; and 11 if you're relying on them for the return, they may not 12 have a lawyer. They may not understand the consequences 13 14 of what they're doing. They may inadvertently or intentionally lie under oath, so that decision about 15 whether to change "shall" to "may" is a really important 16 17 one; and if we stick with "shall" then we're dealing with people who are either peace officers or they're officers 19 of the court or the clerk of the court, and so you're 20 going to get some assurance --21 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Some governmental official, but the subcommittee must obviously have thought 22 23 that that was not a good idea. MR. ORSINGER: No. No, it wasn't that 24 25 serious. It was in reading the statute it appears that

```
the Legislature wanted these litigants to be able to post
 2
  their own notices, at least for the website, because they
  specifically said you've got to have rules that allow
   people, the public, to come to the website and either post
5
   the information or give it to the person who is going to
6
   be --
7
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Where in the statute are
8
   you talking about?
9
                 MR. ORSINGER: All right. Let's -- I have
10
  to go back and look and see.
11
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I'm sure you're right.
   just didn't -- I didn't get that from it, but like I said,
12
13
   I'm sure you're right.
14
                 MR. ORSINGER: I'm usually right, but I may
15
  be wrong here. Some of you who know the statute better
16
   than I do, I welcome your comment.
17
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Well, Chip, it just
   emanates from the words and phrases used in the document,
19
   and it suggests.
20
                 MR. MUNZINGER: 9.03(d).
21
                 MR. ORSINGER: 9.03.
22
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well, I'm a texturalist,
23
   so let's see if we can find some text.
24
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Yeah, right.
25
                 MR. ORSINGER: Okay. So Richard says on
```

```
9.03(d) on page three, "The Supreme Court by rule shall
1
   establish procedures for the submission of public
 2
 3
   information to the public information internet website by
   a person who is required to publish the information."
5
                 MR. MUNZINGER: I think it's also (b), as in
6
   boy.
 7
                 MR. ORSINGER: Oh, I'm sorry.
8
                 MR. MUNZINGER: "The office shall develop
9
   and maintain a public information internet website that
  allows a person to easily publish."
10
                 MR. ORSINGER: So I don't think there was
11
   any more thought, Chip, going into "may" versus "shall"
   than that it seemed to be an inference from the statute
13
14
  that they wanted the litigants to be able to post or to
   publish through this medium. And so if you -- if you
15
16
  accept that the individual is going to be able to post
17
   through the medium, then you get over here to the statute
   you can't say that it's only limited to a clerk or a
19
   deputy sheriff or constable, because that rules out a
20
   person.
21
                 So -- but at any rate, on print publication,
   we -- that's not where the "may" and "shall" should be, is
22
23
   it? "Citation when issued shall be served by" --
   there's -- if we're going to leave print publication the
25
   same way, then we don't -- we don't change "shall" to
```

```
"may" because this requires the sheriff to go to the
              Okay. And maybe we shouldn't. I mean, why
 2
   newspaper.
 3
   should we? How difficult as it is to get something
   published in the newspaper, and it's not who got it
5
  published, but the fact that it was published is what
   counts. What counts is that it showed up in the newspaper
6
   and not who carried it over there or e-mailed it over
8
   there.
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Richard, how are we --
9
10
                 MR. ORSINGER: Do you disagree with that?
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: A neutral has to be
11
12
   in charge of service of process.
13
                 MR. ORSINGER: But if it's published in the
14 newspaper for 28 straight days what does it matter who
15
  took it over there?
16
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Well, because I have
   to rely on the affidavit of an interested party that it
17
18
  was done.
19
                 MR. ORSINGER: Well, I haven't done a
20
   citation by publication in a long time, but I used to get
21
   a clip of the newspaper and attach it to some --
22
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS:
                                         I would trust you,
23 Richard.
             There's others in the room I might --
24
                 MR. ORSINGER: Oh, you mean like a fake
25 newspaper article. I hadn't thought about that.
```

```
HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: You've got all kinds
1
  of credit collector people running around. You've got
 2
3
  foreclosures doing this. You've got all kinds of stuff.
   A neutral has to be involved in service of process.
5
   That's my --
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Chief Justice Hecht.
6
 7
                 CHIEF JUSTICE HECHT: And I don't think --
   you ought to at least consider that the Legislature may
   not have meant that much by the word "person." You know,
   part of the deal is they are trying to set policy and then
10
11
   looking for us to carry it out, and if it's better policy
  for a neutral to do it, we shouldn't think, oh, well, they
12
   said "person." I mean, I think that's reading too much
13
14
  into it.
15
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: The allocation of
16
   costs for indigent people can be handled by the courts and
17
   the -- so the cost can be handled in that fashion.
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Frank.
19
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Why don't we start with Rule
20
   103, who may serve? I mean, it says you've got to be a
21
   sheriff, constable, or officer of the court or you've got
   to be authorized by written order, which I think includes
22
23
   private process servers.
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right.
25
                 MR. ORSINGER: Or a plaintiff.
```

```
MR. GILSTRAP: Does 103 allow a plaintiff to
1
 2
   serve?
 3
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                I don't know. Didn't you say
   any person authorized by the court? Is there a
 4
5
  disqualifier for parties?
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Yes, there is.
6
                                                It says, "But
   no person who is a party to or interested in the outcome
   of a suit may serve any process in that suit, " and "unless
   otherwise authorized by written court order, only a
10 sheriff or constable may serve a citation and action" --
   oh, and then it talks about forcible entry. So you have
11
   to -- you'd have to I guess maybe look at amending Rule
   103 or the provision that allows -- I can't call it now
14
  that allows private process servers to serve.
15
                 MS. HOBBS:
                             103.
16
                 MR. WATSON: We could just say "the persons
17
   described in 103" and go.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well, haven't we decided
18
19
   that 116(a), that maybe putting "may" in there was not the
20
   appropriate thing to do?
21
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yes, we have, I think.
                                                         You
   made your point finally.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: What's a couple of hours
   among friends? Some kind of leader after 20 years, huh?
24
25
   So we'll leave it "shall," but then the next issue becomes
```

```
subsection (b). Is that --
 1
                 MR. ORSINGER: "By any person" raises the
 2
 3
   same question.
 4
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right. Yeah. That's the
 5
  point.
 6
                 MR. ORSINGER: Right. So if we're going to
   restrict this to a clerk or deputy sheriff, deputy
  constable, or some nonparty designated by the court order
   then we better just refer back to Rule 113 like Frank
10
  says.
                 MR. WATSON: Correct.
11
12
                 MS. HOBBS: You mean 103?
                 MR. WATSON:
13
                              103.
14
                 MR. GILSTRAP: 103. But, of course, we
15 don't refer back to rules.
16
                 MR. WATSON:
                              Yes.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: That would solve it,
18 wouldn't it, Richard?
19
                 MR. WATSON: Yeah.
20
                 MS. HOBBS: It could.
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I think it should
21
   just be (b). I think we will have so many less issues if
22
   you -- I mean, if you have a clerk do it the way the clerk
   does it now.
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Yeah.
```

```
MR. ORSINGER: You don't even want it to be
1
 2
  anyone but the clerk?
 3
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: No.
                                              Not for the
  service on the -- I only want the clerk to be the one that
5
  can do it on the internet.
6
                 MR. ORSINGER: You mean on the state
7
   website?
8
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: On the state
   website.
9
10
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: You want to modify 103.
11
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Because then I can
  get everything from them as the district judge, and I
  don't have to go look at a service processor that maybe
14 didn't do it or didn't have it. I will have the whole
  thing in my wonderful electronic filing system that the
15
16 Texas Supreme Court has.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Sharena and Nancy, what
18 do you think about that?
19
                 MS. GILLILAND: We agree.
20
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: The record reflects
21
  they're nodding their heads in an affirmative manner.
22
                 So you would not --
23
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Ask OCA what they
   think, too.
25
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: So just like that
```

```
certified mail, that they're the only ones that can do
   that. Make them the only ones that could do this.
 2
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: So you would not permit a
  private process server to do this, do this service?
 4
5
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: No.
                                              No, because if
   any changes happen, the OCA can immediately let them know
6
   if they're down and everybody knows. I mean, I think the
   communication, the chances of something going wrong,
9
   everything is eliminated by just having the clerk do it.
10
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Okay.
11
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Then they can get
  the returns right away. It goes straight into their file.
   Everything is already connected. It would make it easy.
13
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Skip.
15
                 MR. WATSON: Let's agree on that.
16
  makes sense.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Skip says it makes sense,
  let's agree on that. Does anybody --
19
                 MS. HOBBS: So as far as publication on the
   OCA website, putting aside --
20
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
                 MS. HOBBS: -- service on the e-mail?
22
23
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yeah.
24
                 MS. HOBBS:
                             Okay.
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Does anybody disagree
```

```
with that? Justice Gray dissenting.
1
 2
                 MR. WATSON:
                              The great dissenter.
 3
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Would you like to know
 4
   why?
5
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
6
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Most people don't care.
 7
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
                                         I know it's a
8
   separation of powers issue.
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: State your reasons.
10
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY:
                                      Well, David has already
11
   said that they're doing the return and the return goes
  into the clerk's record, and that's all the trial judge
   needs, is the return. So why does it matter who posted
  what to the site if the return comes from OCA and goes
14
   straight into the record? Why should we limit ourselves
15
16
  in such a way?
17
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Well, let's ask OCA
18 because I think they're concerned -- they're not staffed
   to take in anything more than the clerks. They're going
19
20
   to have a problem training people. Am I correct, David?
21
                 MR. SLAYTON: I certainly have concerns from
   a practical perspective of if we open it up and allow
22
  anyone to do it that, you know, we're going to get phone
   calls, "Well, how do I do this," or people messing up or
25
   they get halfway through. I worry a little bit about
```

```
that, the practical implementation of it. Obviously when
  we're dealing with clerks then it's we train the clerks
  how to do it. We work with them if there are issues.
   It's a lot more straightforward, because we're not talking
5
  about just a freeform website that anyone can go use
   either because people are going to need log-ins and
6
   passwords, so then we've got to deal with that issue.
   just from a practical perspective it is -- it will be more
9
   difficult if anyone is allowed to do it versus a limited
   group of people.
10
11
                 MR. GILSTRAP: But what about private
   process servers? Those are -- I mean, they are trained,
12
   and they are licensed.
13
14
                 MS. HOBBS:
                             Oh, my God.
15
                               I mean, from my perspective if
                 MR. SLAYTON:
16
   that's the direction that this group and the Court want to
17
   go we could make that work. The only question I guess I
   have is are we adding in a -- I mean, adding in a cost or
19
   adding in another party that's not necessary because the
20
   clerks are going to be issuing the citation anyway.
21
                 MR. ORSINGER: Right.
                 MR. SLAYTON: Couldn't we just have them
22
23
   just do it right whenever they do that --
                 MR. ORSINGER:
24
                                Sure.
25
                 MR. SLAYTON: -- versus giving it to a
```

private process server. 1 2 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Just push a button. 3 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: I withdraw my dissent because I see Nathan shaking his head yes, so I'm done. 4 5 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Richard. Now we're 6 getting somewhere. 7 MR. MUNZINGER: When OCR says they return 8 the service, do they return a copy of the citation, or is it simply an e-mail sentence that says "citation was served in accordance with X"? The way the sheriff does it 10 today the citation is actually removed, and you can look 11 and see what was served. If you leave that to me as an individual to prepare what was served, what assurance does 13 the court have that the citation met the requirement of 14 law regarding the issue? The return of the OCR is simply 15 saying we published something -- I don't think they're 16 17 going to return the citation that was filed. MR. SLAYTON: I think the intent would be 18 19 that we would prepare a return of service just like a private process server does or the sheriff does or 20 whatever that would be returned back. It wouldn't just be 21 an e-mail. There would be an actual document that would 22 be the return of service using the language that's required by whatever rule it is with the return of 25 service. We would provide that in e-file back to the

1 clerk. 2 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Now, I just want to 3 tell him, just so he knows, you know, when a citation is actually drafted when the clerk makes one, it's in my file 5 before it's even served. So when they do the return I always have the citation. I have the citation as a 6 separate document and then I get a return citation, the way the e-filing system works. So the -- I would be able 9 to see every citation, even before they're served in any 10 way, in any type of capacity. MR. MUNZINGER: But will that be the case 11 when you allow any person to go directly to the website? That's the concern that everybody has. 13 14 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, I don't want 15 them to go to the website. 16 MR. MUNZINGER: Say again. 17 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I don't want any 18 person to go to the website. I want the clerk to do it. 19 MR. MUNZINGER: Whether you and I want it or not, I don't know whether I want it, my point is simply 20 that somehow or another a court needs to assure itself 21 that if the state of Texas says that I lost Blackacre as a 22 result of a judgment of a court that the judgment of the court met due process requirements. We have constitutions 25 and rights, and you can't -- we have to be careful with

them, and I don't trust everybody that litigates with me. None of us do. We've all learned through life that people 2 3 lie for money. And other reasons. So why would I let an individual post to a statewide website on the assurance 5 that the statewide website is going to send me back the citation that I got if it's not the state's citation. 6 You've got to be certain that it's the state's citation that was served. I don't know how you do that, and if you don't, I don't know how you're letting the state of Texas say that we're taking Blackacre away from you or your 10 child. 11 12 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Because somebody has got to work Blackacre. Frank. 13 MR. GILSTRAP: Well, when we serve the 14 15 Secretary of State they don't return the return of citation. They give a certificate. I think it's called 16 17 like a Whitney certificate or something like that. may be specific to the statute, but it seems to me that 19 might be a way to do it without actually having the OCA, you know, fill out the return. 20 21 MR. ORSINGER: So we don't need to worry about the legitimacy of the process if it's between the 22 court clerk that prepares the citation and the OCA that posts it. There can't be anything but the real citation posted at the website. So we don't need the citation sent

```
back by OCA if the clerk is the one that's submitting it.
 2
   If the litigant is submitting it, God knows what it would
 3
   say.
 4
                 MR. MUNZINGER: That's the point.
5
                 MR. ORSINGER: I know, so I think there's
   nobody in the room but Justice Gray --
6
 7
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: I withdrew mine.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: He withdrew it.
9
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: I may be foolish, but
  I'm not stupid.
10
11
                 MR. ORSINGER: I think everybody has agreed
  the best idea is for the clerk to electronically deliver
   the citation directly to OCA and OCA to post it and then
13
14
  directly deliver the return to the clerk, and there are no
   outsiders, and it's not possible to screw it up.
15
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Now, wait a minute.
16
                                                            Ι
   do disagree with that.
17
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, what he said.
19
  think you can write that into this subpart (b)?
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: No, but I'll read it in the
21
   transcript. I'll read it in the transcript.
22
                 MR. GILSTRAP: But, I mean, in the real
  world the Secretary of State is served all the time by
  private process servers, and they send back a simple
25
  certificate. You don't necessarily have to tie yourself
```

```
to that particular model to have something that nobody
1
 2
   questions.
 3
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                               What we really need to be
   debating is not citation by publication through the state
5
   website.
             It's these alternative services --
                 MS. HOBBS: Yes. Yes.
6
 7
                 MR. ORSINGER: -- through e-mails, texts,
8
   instant messages, and social media sites. That's where
9
   the quality or integrity of the citation is of concern,
  and that's where the return is most doubtful.
10
11
                 MR. GILSTRAP: I agree, but this
   conversation I thought had been about serving the -- about
12
   OCA and the state website.
13
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: We're trying to limit it
15
  to that.
16
                 MR. ORSINGER: Since everyone has agreed to
   that now, everyone has agreed to that now, I think we
17
   should talk about the other.
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Judge Estevez.
20
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, he's just so
21
   concerned about the process servers, and I just wanted to
   state on behalf of them I don't think they're going to be
22
  concerned about losing this opportunity since they would
   have already been hired and they already would have failed
25
   and so they would have already been paid for trying to
```

```
serve that citation, and there wasn't going to be a fee;
 2
  or if it is, it's just a minimal fee, which they would
  have to pay as well, so it's going to end up being a wash.
   They won't lose any work.
5
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Very good.
6
                 MR. ORSINGER: So it seems to me like we
   have some lingering concerns, and we're about to run out
   of time I think, but --
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No, we're --
                 MR. ORSINGER: The quality of the citation
10
11
  that's delivered by e-mail or instant message is
  questionable because who are we relying on to make that
   delivery, and then when the return comes back how do we
14 verify that there's validity to it? Because this
   alternate method through e-mail or whatever means there's
15
16 no ad litem. It means there's no extended motion for new
17
  trial.
18
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I think you still
19
  get an ad litem after that.
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: On substituted service?
21
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, at least on
   the OCA. Right?
22
23
                 MR. ORSINGER: No, we're not talking about
   the OCA site.
24
25
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
                                         Okay. But the OCA
```

```
you still get the ad litem.
1
 2
                 MR. ORSINGER: It's a citation by
  publication, so you get all of the protections of citation
  by publication, but the substitute service is not citation
5
  by publication, and you don't get all of those safeguards,
  and so we have to build a safeguard somehow into the
6
   process or else -- or else we're not going to have the
  verification.
8
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. But, Richard,
10 let's -- I think we've got consensus on one issue, but is
  there anything else under this new proposed language of
11
  116(b) that is found on page nine of your memo, is
12
   there -- are there any other issues with the language
14 here, recognizing that you're going to amend it to say who
15
   can accomplish -- the person that can accomplish the
16 posting?
17
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                So we can --
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Are there any other
19
   issues besides that?
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: Okay.
21
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Yeah, how many days. I mean,
22
   I mean, if 28 days is the minimum, do we want to give them
23
  more time?
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
24
                                         Isn't that just
25 based on the four weeks that they're normally published in
```

```
1
   a newspaper?
 2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    I'm sure it is.
 3
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: So it's consistent.
 4
   So why make it more, or why make it less? Just stays
5
   consistent.
                If we're going to increase the other way.
6
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Gray.
 7
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY:
                                      I don't see why you
8
   would pull a citation once it was posted on the web page.
9
   I mean, until they're answered.
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
10
                                         It's just for
11
  default purposes, I think, right?
12
                 MR. GILSTRAP: It's when you take a default
13
   judgment.
14
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY:
                                      That has to do with the
15
  return and when you can take a default judgment.
16
  doesn't have anything to do about the person still needs
17
   notice that maybe they got sued. The -- leaving it out on
  the web page serves a purpose. The only reason there was
19
   28 days in the statute was because it costs money to put
20
   it in the newspaper, and so they put an end on it. And
21
   you're not -- you don't need that trade-off in the
   electronic posting.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, but if they leave
  it up, so 20 years from now you can see that there was
25
   service by publication.
```

```
HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: But I never -- I
1
  never gave them a default until they could prove it had
 2
 3
  been published for at least 28 days and then --
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: That doesn't affect the
 4
5
   return that David is going to provide once it's --
6
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
                                         Okay.
 7
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: -- been posted.
8
   just stays up there. It's nothing more than it's
   published in the newspaper, and it's in that newspaper
10
   forever, the one that's actually printed. But you only
   have to do that for 28 days in the newspaper world.
11
                                                         What
   is the point of putting a deadline to pull it down
12
   electronically?
13
14
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, I don't know
  that you need to do a pull down, but I think you do need
15
   to tell them a time/date so that we know when we can go
16
17
   forward. I mean, what if I say it's been there 30 days
   and I think that's long enough, but another judge thinks,
   no, I'm going to do 60 days before I'll grant a default,
20
   and I think it's long enough. I mean, I know you're
21
   saying that's on the return, but at the same time the
   return is based on -- they had to prove it was printed 28
22
23
   -- or it was actually in the newspaper 28 days before I
   even care about the return, because I wouldn't have had
25
   service.
```

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher. 1 2 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Service was 28 days. 3 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I think we could just let OCA say like here's the current notices, 5 here are, you know, old notices; and they could stay up there forever, just like they do in any newspaper search, 6 and that would cover it. 8 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. David, what do you 9 think? MR. SLAYTON: I think we could have an 10 11 I guess the question would become at what point archive. would we -- I mean, at some point it becomes larger and larger and larger. Do we want to keep them really 13 14 forever, or is there going to be some period of time under which we're going to roll them off of even the archive? 15 mean, we can do anything. I mean, it's just a matter of 16 space, but I don't know why having 20 years' worth out 17 there is necessary or even helpful, but maybe it is. 19 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge. 20 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Is there a way for 21 you to connect -- if the clerk is the only one doing it, once a default is given, for you to take it off and then 22 they stay posted until someone actively does something or it's dismissed for want of prosecution or something? 25 MR. SLAYTON: Not currently. There is no --

there's no -- unless the clerk were to go back in and note that the default -- and that would just be a little -- another step in the process. There's no connection right now that we would be able to do that. Maybe in the future, but not right now.

MR. ORSINGER: It seems to me there may be an issue once it's posted on the website. It may be a government record and may be governed by the archival statutes rather than some rule that we recommend, in which event it would be a government record that has to be destroyed according to the timetable.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Lisa.

MS. HOBBS: I totally agree with Richard that there might be other statutes that would play into when OCA could delete something, but I also don't understand why when we're creating a subsection (b) we couldn't just point out the same timetables that are in by publication into the electronic publication, and so then we have a minimum standard, notwithstanding what OCA needs to do with regard to now it's a public record and things like that. So they would at least know that they're complying with -- because we're concerned about due process. David is going to be concerned about archival and other retention issues, but all our rule needs to do is like what is due process requiring, and I just think

```
1 maybe you just transport that 28 days into the electronic
  publication, and you solve this problem.
 2
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Because this new
   language here that was drafted anticipates that OCA is
 5
  going to adopt rules for operation of that website.
  Right? It says that.
 6
 7
                 MR. ORSINGER: Well, but you know what, now
   after this discussion we've realized the rules are not
   about posting. The rules are about accessing. They're
10 not -- individuals are not going to be posting. At least
11 not citations.
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right. That's true.
                 MR. ORSINGER: Later on there may be notices
13
14 for, you know, RFPs for construction projects or who
15 knows, but for the time being the rules --
16
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: But somebody is going to
   be posting.
17
18
                 MR. ORSINGER: It's just the clerks.
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. The clerks are
   going to be posting, and don't they have to do it in
20
21
   accordance with the rules that OCA adopts?
                 MR. ORSINGER: I don't think that -- I don't
22
  think the Rules of Procedure would govern that. David.
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    No.
25
                 MS. HOBBS: But OCA is going to be posting,
```

```
1 right? You're not going to give a clerk a password and
 2
  then they just post it, right? There's going to be some
  review on your thing so it is an OCA posting much like the
  Austin American-Statesman editor decides like I'm going to
5
  publish this notice, right?
                 MR. SLAYTON: I think our intention actually
6
7
   is to give clerks log-ins and passwords --
8
                 MS. HOBBS:
                             And to post?
9
                 MR. SLAYTON: -- and allow them to post the
10 citation publication.
11
                 MS. HOBBS:
                             Oh, okay.
12
                 MR. ORSINGER: And that spreads the load of
   all of those counties around the state rather than in one
14 office in Austin.
15
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               Right.
16
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: And Lisa is not happy
17
   about that, but Judge.
18
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
                                         I was just going to
  try to articulate my point I made earlier that I failed to
19
   articulate. My understanding of posting by publication,
20
21
   the 28-day requirement, was that if you don't post for the
   full 28 days, you didn't give notice.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Right.
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: At all.
                                                  So we need
24
25
   to have -- it's not a default issue. There isn't notice
```

until a certain period of time has come, has gone by. 2 I believe you need 28 days just to be consistent with the 3 rest of the statutes or the other requirements or some other time period that you can change across the board in 5 order for the constitutional due process notice to be fulfilled. It's not the fact that it posted. He can put 6 it on for 15 minutes and say he posted it and took it 8 down. 9 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: It was a period of 10 11 time that would reasonably give anybody that would be looking the chance to find it or any of their friends to 12 look everyday because they're so, you know, just kind of 13 14 nosey and call them up and say, "Hey, I see you've been 15 sued 15 times by 15 people." CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. So you would 16 17 suggest that in this language here in this rule that maybe 18 we should add "for a period of not less than 28 days"? 19 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: That would be --20 MS. HOBBS: Yeah. HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: That would be smart. 21 22 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well, he's the smart guy. 23 MR. ORSINGER: Now, wait a minute. That would be clever. already used that one. 25 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: There you go.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Clever. Yeah. Lisa, and 1 2 then Frank. 3 Just out of curiosity, would MS. HOBBS: there not be a way for you to just -- like clerks submit 5 and then you have some kind of toggle where you then say, like, okay, this is now posted and I -- I, OCA, controls how long it is posted so it's not just -- and then you 8 also know when you can take it down, right? 9 MR. SLAYTON: Sure. MS. HOBBS: And whether you preserve it for 10 11 open records reasons or whatever, but I just -- I do feel like there -- if you can -- if it's not crazy hard for you 12 to do, that there should be some staff member who is 13 14 looking at what's posted and accepting it and then knowing when it can be taken down, whether it's taken down on that 15 precise day or not; but that OCA, like a publisher of a 16 17 newspaper says, "Okay, we'll run this for four days. Thank you for your money." You know, I think OCA needs to 19 have a role in this, and it just can't be like -- I don't 20 know what you're imagining without OCA having a process 21 into it, but it can't just be like clerk posts, and they can say two weeks, and that's not complying with the law. 22 23 Like I feel like y'all are going to have to some initial review of what's posting and then, you know, how you take 25 it down is up to you guys, but that it has to -- that you

```
know it's on the website for four weeks.
 2
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               That makes sense.
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Frank.
                                                  I'm sorry,
   David.
 4
5
                               I just said that makes sense.
                 MR. SLAYTON:
6
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Frank.
 7
                 MR. GILSTRAP: The question has to start
  with when does the defendant get notice. It's a default
   judgment issue. Under Rule 99 for normal citation the
10
  citation says you have been served. You have until Monday
   next after 28 days -- after 20 days, whatever it is, to
11
12 file an answer, and then you can take the default
   judgment. The citation by publication, I don't find a
13
14 provision like that. It says it should be up for 28 days,
   but where is the rule that says when the defendant is
15
  deemed to have notice and when does his period of time
16
17
   start to run?
18
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: You appoint the ad
19
   litem.
20
                 MR. GILSTRAP: What's that?
21
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: You don't do
   anything. You appoint the attorney ad litem.
22
23
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Okay. Okay.
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: You don't take a
24
25
  default until the ad litem -- the ad litem makes the
```

```
appearance on behalf of the defendant.
1
 2
                 MR. GILSTRAP:
                                So we're going to have to
 3
  have -- either we're going to have a different rule or
   we're going to have to have an ad litem because we don't
5 have a provision right now that says that -- that would
  simply allow the court to take a default judgment after
   it's been posted for 28 days or 50 days or however many
          There's no provision there saying when you can do
   days.
9
   that.
10
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: It's all -- these
   should all be ad litems, unless it's a family law case,
11
  and you can dispose of them under that one provision if
12
   there's no children or anything.
13
14
                 MR. GILSTRAP: We're going to have ad litems
15
  in every case.
16
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Huh? There's an ad
   litem in every case.
17
18
                 MR. ORSINGER: Every civil case except
19
  certain family law cases.
20
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Right.
21
                 MR. GILSTRAP: So that's -- we're kind of
   all settled on that?
22
23
                 MR. ORSINGER: Except we haven't settled on
   the role of the ad litem, but that will come up later.
25
                 MR. GILSTRAP: I understand. Okay.
```

```
that's a far cry from this goal of, you know, we put it on
  the internet and then they get notice and we take default
 2
 3
   judgment. It's another huge step in there.
                 MR. ORSINGER: The problem is we've solved
 4
5
   the easy problem; and we really haven't, in my opinion,
  undertaken to solve the difficult problem, which is who
6
   has the authority to serve by alternate service and who
   has the authority to make the return.
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
                 MR. ORSINGER: And we're obviously not going
10
11
   to get that between now and lunch, but in my opinion,
   we've solved this problem, and we ought to consider
   talking about the --
13
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, I'm an optimist by
15
  nature, so let's keep going.
16
                 MR. ORSINGER: Oh, good. Okay.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: And Rule 117 -- is there
   anything further on (b), Rule 116(b)? Anybody got any
19
   other issues on that? Hearing none, then let's go to 117,
   and you're going to have to revise 117 in accordance with
20
   the revisions to (d) and (a) in 116, correct?
21
22
                 MR. ORSINGER: So, Chip, it seems to me it
   should say "the return of the clerk or officer." There's
   not going to be any person but a clerk or an officer or I
25
   guess -- let's see. Do private process servers do returns
```

```
on newspaper citation? Do you know?
1
 2
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I've never had one,
3
   but I don't know.
 4
                 MR. ORSINGER: Does anyone know?
5
                 MS. GILLILAND: I think they do.
6
                 MR. ORSINGER: They do? So we have to allow
  for newspaper publication to be effected by a private
  process server, so maybe we do need to say "person"
   because they're just persons. "A return of the person or
10 officer." Can we call a clerk an officer, or should we
  say clerk separately from officer? We'll put it in
11
  provisionally. "Person, clerk, or officer" and instead of
   "executing" we'll say "publishing." That's an okay
14 change? "Said citation shall show how and when the
  citation was published, specifying the dates of such
15
16 publication or maybe we ought to put a parentheses around
   "dates." I don't know if you can do that in a rule, but
17
18
  if you --
19
                 MR. GILSTRAP: And what's a printed copy of
  the citation of publication? What's the printed
20
21
   publication? Are we actually posting the citation itself
   on the website?
22
23
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yes, I think so.
                 MR. SLAYTON:
24
                               Yes.
25
                 MR. GILSTRAP:
                                Okay.
```

```
HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: With the petition.
1
 2
                 MR. ORSINGER: And the petition I guess --
 3
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
                 MR. ORSINGER: -- will be attached with a
 4
5
   link, or will it just be part of one file?
                               I think it would be a PDF, one
6
                 MR. SLAYTON:
7
   file.
                 MR. ORSINGER: Both of them in one file.
8
9
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               Right.
                 MR. GILSTRAP: And the petition has got to
10
  be attached to the citation.
11
12
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: And so do all those
13
   discovery requests.
14
                 MR. GILSTRAP: What's that?
15
                 MR. ORSINGER: Discovery requests she said
  that are served with the petition, they have to be part of
   it, too. So to stay on the point here, "signed by the
17
   person who caused publication to occur." That's not good
   because it's just a computer that caused the publication.
20
                 MS. HOBBS: That's what I was telling David.
21
   It needs to be a person.
22
                 MR. ORSINGER: Well, you know, the newspaper
23
  is not a person. Well, now, are we talking about the
  medium that published it, or are we talking about the
25
   person that caused it to be published, like the clerk?
```

```
1
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, it could be an
  electronic signature by the clerk, or by the OCA. Right?
 2
 3
  So it's still good.
                 MR. ORSINGER: So do we want to say
 4
5
   "agency"? "Signed by the agency which caused publication
6
   to occur"?
 7
                 MR. MUNZINGER: "By the publisher."
8
                 MR. ORSINGER: Because it needs to cover
9
  newspapers as well. "Signed by the publisher." "Signed
10 by the publisher and shall be" --
11
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Wait a minute. Do you
  get the newspaper to sign something now?
13
                 MR. ORSINGER: I don't know.
14
                 MS. HOBBS: And that's what I -- I was just
15
  wondering, like, what is the return on --
16
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               They file an affidavit.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: The newspaper does?
18
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               The newspaper files an
19
  affidavit, which actually has attached to it a copy of the
  actual publication.
20
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    There you go.
22
                 MR. GILSTRAP: That's one of the things you
23
  pay for.
24
                 MR. ORSINGER: So I don't think we need "who
25
  caused publication to occur because we're going to say
```

```
1
   "by the publisher."
 2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay.
 3
                 MR. ORSINGER: And "shall be copied by an
   image" instead of a printed copy. The thought there is
5
  there's no point in printing it -- well, it's all being
  delivered electronically, so a printed copy is nothing but
6
   a scan, so why even have a printed copy? Let's just call
   it an image there.
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: All right. Any other
10 comments on 117?
11
                 Okay.
12
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I'm just going to
13 state on the record, back on 116 real quick, that in those
14 family law cases -- because I do get those, my pro se ones
   where they don't have any property and they do have to
15
  publish or give the citation by publication, I do give
16
17
   defaults in those cases. So we still do need the default
   rule. There's not always an ad litem because those
19
   exceptions do come up quite a bit in the --
20
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. So you're saying
   that we need --
21
22
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: No, I just -- when I
23
  was talking about the 28 days, and we talked about --
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
25
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: -- whether or not
```

```
you need them because there's an ad litem in all cases,
  and that's not true. In limited family law cases in which
 2
  they show that they have no property and no kids they do
  not need an ad litem.
5
                 MR. ORSINGER: But you don't need anything
  more than the 28-day notice?
6
 7
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: No, but I need it.
8
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yeah. Well, it's going to be
9
   there.
10
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
                                         Okav.
11
                 MR. ORSINGER: No problem.
12
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I want to make sure
13
   I keep it.
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Now, you want to talk
15
  about 106?
16
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Are we talking about a
   situation where you don't need an ad litem?
18
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yes.
19
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I'm talking about
  the situation that I do have limited defaults, and I do
20
  need to know when that can occur.
21
22
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Yes.
23
                 MR. ORSINGER: She just needs to know the
  timing by which the default can be granted, and we've all
25
  agreed on 28 days.
```

```
HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, 28 days plus
 1
        I always count that last day of publication as the
 2
 3
   day they got served.
 4
                 MR. GILSTRAP: I thought --
 5
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: And then I gave them
   the 20 days after that, plus the, you know, Monday at
 6
   10:00 a.m.
 8
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                Sure.
 9
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: So I do all of that.
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Okay. But it's not in the
10
  rule. I mean, where is the situation where we don't have
11
12 an ad litem?
13
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: It's in the Family
14 Code.
15
                 MR. GILSTRAP:
                                Okay.
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: And it's under a
16
   specific section in which you have people that have no
   money and are not going to fight over a kid. You can do
19
   publication without an ad litem.
20
                 MR. GILSTRAP: And does it have a provision
21
   saying when you can default them?
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
22
                                         No.
23
                 MR. GILSTRAP: That's kind of --
24
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: But I know I can
  default them after they've been noticed --
```

```
MR. GILSTRAP: I'm just saying --
1
 2
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: -- and it's been 20
3
   days and it's been a Monday and after 10:00.
                 MR. ORSINGER: So we need to fix the date.
 4
5
   We know the minimum period of time in which to publish it,
  but we don't have the date on which service is effected.
6
 7
                 MR. GILSTRAP: That's right.
8
                 MR. ORSINGER: So maybe we should say the
9
   service is effected on the 29th day or the 28th day, and
   once we do that then we have until the Monday following
10
11
   the --
12
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: You need to
   understand, these are the people that are the poorest
13
14 people that need the most access to justice, because I
15
  have no -- I have absolutely no attorney.
16
                 MR. GILSTRAP: But remember, we're dealing
   here when you're trying to set these aside with the rule
17
   of strict scrutiny, and if you didn't dot the T you set it
19
   aside, and if there's no provision in there saying that
20
   you can default them, you can't.
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I can default them.
21
22
   I can default anyone that has -- the citation says, "You
  have been sued." It's -- there's no reason for me not to
   be able default.
25
                 MR. GILSTRAP: There's a reason because
```

```
there's no rule that permits it.
1
 2
                 MR. ORSINGER: No, you can always take a
3
  default judgment if answer day has come and gone and the
   defendant didn't file an answer. We don't need a rule to
5
  say that. We already have it.
                 MR. GILSTRAP: But for publication we don't
6
7
   have a provision saying what the answer date is.
8
                 MR. ORSINGER: That's my point. Maybe we
9
   ought to say that the service will be effected on 28th day
  or the 29th day.
10
11
                 MR. HARDIN: Judge Wallace and I are trying
  to go figure out how this is going to read. This last --
  this last colloguy.
13
14
                 MR. ORSINGER: My -- my suggestion is why
15
  don't we just say for a period of 28 days, period, and
  then let's just say, "Service shall be effected on the
16
17
   28th day."
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: How does it work now if
19
   you serve by newspaper publication?
                                        That's got the 28
20
   days.
21
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, you get an ad
   litem. But if you're in that limited family law case --
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Right.
24
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: -- that you don't
25
   get an ad litem, then you would say that it would -- I
```

```
mean, these are alternative service provisions.
 2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Right.
 3
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: So that means we are
   saying it is constitutionally the same thing. We have
 4
5
   given notice at this point.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Yeah.
6
 7
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: So if the
   requirement -- if the requirement was they had to publish
   for 28 days then on day 29, if they have completed that we
10 say they have been served.
11
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Service --
12
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: So if nobody filed
  an answer before that or within the other 20 days, so if
14 you were going on day 29 and counted 20 days and then went
   to the next Monday, there shouldn't be any reason why
15
   under the rules you were unable to do this because you're
16
17
   assuming -- and if you can't assume then all of this is
  unconstitutional and we shouldn't be giving anybody
19
   anything if they were served by publication. So if we're
   being consistent with this is actually constitutional due
20
   process, then at the end of 29 plus 20 plus 10:00 o'clock
21
   you should be okay. I think she's got something, but
22
23 nobody can see her.
24
                 MS. McALLISTER: I just wanted to say
25
  there's already a time requirement, though. Like on the
```

```
citation for publication you have to have them published
  for a certain number of days.
 2
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: That's what I'm
 3
   talking about.
 4
5
                 MR. ORSINGER: But it doesn't say when
  service is effective. It says you don't have service if
6
  it's less than 28 days' notice, but is it the 29th day,
  the 28th day, the 30th day? When is the day of service?
  No one cares because normally you have an ad litem and
10 you're weeks or months into the process, but in these few
   cases there is no ad litem. You need to know when service
11
  occurred so you know when answer date was so you can grant
  a default.
13
14
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Yeah.
                                                And, I mean,
15
  it's there are no children, there is no property. All I'm
   doing is keeping these people from moving on with their
16
17
   lives, so --
18
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Except you don't have any
19
  lawful authority to do it.
20
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I do have lawful
21
   authority. All of the other rules.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard.
22
23
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yes, sir.
                 MR. MUNZINGER: Rule 99 --
24
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Different Richard.
```

```
1
                 MR. MUNZINGER: Rule 99(b)(10), "The
  citation shall contain the time within which these rules
 2
  require the defendant to file a written answer with the
 3
   clerk that issued citation." Skipping (11), and (12),
 5
   "The citation shall direct the defendant to file a written
  answer to the plaintiff's petition on or before 10:00 a.m.
 6
   on the Monday next following the expiration of 20 days
   after the date of service thereof." It seems to me, and I
   haven't studied it all that long and hard, but if the
  citation contains a time to answer that, in essence it's
10
  telling you when you were served.
11
12
                 MR. LOW:
                           Right.
13
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Well, that's the provision
14 we've been hunting for.
15
                 MR. ORSINGER: But, see, the problem --
16
                 MR. MUNZINGER: The citation itself has to
17
   have these 12 requirements. There are 12 requirements of
  the citation, and one -- the two that I read pertain to
19
   the subject we're discussing.
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: So that suggests that we
   should write into the citation that the answer day is a
21
   Monday following the 20th day after the 28th day after it
22
23
   was published.
24
                 MR. GILSTRAP: How do you know -- how is the
25
  reader going to know -- is the website going to say it was
```

published on this day? 1 2 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Yeah, it will have 3 the day it was posted. The posted date will be on there. Citation is --4 MR. MUNZINGER: 5 (Simultaneous cross-talk) 6 THE REPORTER: Wait a minute. 7 MR. ORSINGER: It sure will. So I think we ought to -- it seems to me, decide when service is effected so that we know what to put -- you could say service is deemed effective on the 28th day or on the 29th 10 day, and if you do that then they know how to type the 11 citation. It's going to say the Monday following the 48th 12 day after the citation was first published on the website. 13 14 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: David. 15 MR. SLAYTON: I just want to be clear, and 16 the clerks can correct me if I'm wrong here, but the 17 citations just say that language. They don't have a date or a time on there. They just say "the Monday following" 19 or "10:00 o'clock, the Monday following the expiration of 20 days after the date of service." That's what the 20 21 citations say. So the litigant is having to calculate that themselves, so it's not like there's a date stuck in 22 there. So I do think it's important for there to be some indication of when is the date of service so that the 25 party can determine when their answer is due.

```
MR. MUNZINGER: Well, if I'm a litigant I'm
1
  going to attack any citation that does not comply with
 2
 3 Rule 99 on its face, and because that's the definition of
  citation as it exists, unless it's modified by this rule.
5
  I'm not arguing with anybody. I'm just saying that it
  needs to -- it needs to say in there. There's no reason
6
   why you can't put in the rule, "The citation shall state
   that the answer is due not less than 20 days after the
9
   28th day of publication" or whatever you want, and then
10
  it's done.
11
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard, the younger.
12
                 MR. ORSINGER: I would like to suggest that
  we add on to subdivision (b) of Rule 116, "Service is
  deemed to have occurred on the 28th day after the citation
14
  is first published."
15
                 "Service is deemed to have occurred on the
16
17
   28th day after the citation is first published." So that
   works for either a newspaper or the website.
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Uh-huh. Anybody got any
20
   problems with that?
21
                 MR. ORSINGER: That gives you a date of
   service, and you can start your calculations accordingly.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Gray.
                 MR. MUNZINGER: But if you read Rule 99
24
25
   don't you have to say the date?
```

```
MR. ORSINGER: No. No, no. It's up to the
1
  defendant to calculate what's a Monday following the 20th
 2
  day after service, and if the 20th day is a Monday then
  you've got to add seven days, but it's all -- it's all
5
   vague, or it's all stated in the abstract rather than a
6
   calendar date.
 7
                 MR. RODRIGUEZ:
                                 I second the motion.
8
                 MS. HOBBS: Should it be the 29th day
   instead of the 28th?
9
10
                 MR. ORSINGER: I don't know. Let's discuss
11
   that.
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: But not too long.
                             Okay. I would vote for 29th.
13
                 MS. HOBBS:
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Gray.
15
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY:
                                      I'm still struggling
   with the --
16
17
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Or the first Monday.
18
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: -- purpose and
19
   specifically with Judge Estevez' opportunity to grant a
   default when service has been accomplished by publication,
20
21
   either in the traditional method or in the new electronic
   method. Because as I look at Rule 244, it says if service
22
   is done by publication you have to do an ad litem, and
   then I look over at 107.014 of the Family Code, and it
25
   doesn't limit 244 as far as the appointment. It limits
```

```
them as far as the scope of their responsibilities, and so
   I am confused about --
 2
 3
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Will you read that?
   Because I don't believe that that's -- there's either
5
  another --
6
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: There may be another
7
   provision.
8
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
                                         Okay. There must be
   another provision. There is one that says specifically if
9
10 there is no property and no children the court can
  dispense with appointing ad litem.
11
12
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Even if they're --
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Under a publication.
13
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Okay.
14
15
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: But can you find it,
16 Richard?
17
                 MR. ORSINGER: I'll try. I'll try.
18
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: You're the smart
19
   guy.
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: I'll try. I'm using my cell
21
   phone.
                 MR. GILSTRAP: We also have to look at Rule
22
  329, which gives you six months after any citation by
24 publication to file a motion for new trial. Are we going
  to put that -- is this going to apply as well when it's
25
```

```
published on the web?
1
 2
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                Sure. I mean, in my opinion
3
   this is doing nothing but substituting a website for a
   newspaper page. So everything else is the same, in my
5
  view.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: So, Richard, you're going
6
7
   to come back with a new draft.
8
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                I am.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Of 116 and 117.
9
                 MR. ORSINGER: And I know that we're coming
10
11
  to a close here, but the truth is --
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, we are closed.
                 MR. ORSINGER: We are closed.
13
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: But we're going to go to
15
  106.
16
                 MR. ORSINGER: Good, because that's where we
17
   need some help here. But the question basically is we've
  been told by the Legislature that we've got to arrange for
19
   electronic -- service by electronic communication, so the
20
   question is, what goes along with that? Does the 329(b)
21
   extended motion for new trial go along with that? Does an
   ad litem go along with that? Does nothing go along with
22
  that? Who is going to verify the citation that gets
   served? Who is going to verify the truth of the return?
  Those are difficult issues.
25
```

MR. GILSTRAP: And the fact that they apply 1 2 to citation by publication doesn't automatically mean that it's going to apply to this provision. We're going to have to apply them. 4 5 MR. ORSINGER: In my view we don't have any accuracy concerns with citation by publication 6 electronically, because we're dealing with the clerk and we're dealing with the Office of Court Administration. Where you get into trouble is when a litigant is in court 9 saying, "I want to send a text" or an IM, whatever that 10 is, or an e-mail or a posting on Facebook; and we don't 11 know whether the true citation is going to get out. And then when it comes to doing the return, what are they 13 14 going to say, "I posted it"? Was it read? How do we know they read it? Those are the issues. 15 16 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher. 17 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Current Rule 107 says, (f), "When citation is executed by an 19 alternative method as authorized by Rule 106, proof of service shall be made in the manner ordered by the court." 20 21 So the court is going to look at the particular type of service, electronic service that's being requested, and 22 figure out the best way to authorize service and what the return of service would look like. If we try to micromanage it, it will be difficult, because there's so 25

```
1 many different types of social media posting and
  electronic posting and et cetera.
 2
 3
                 So I'm sure Judge Estevez when she
   authorized that Facebook told them exactly what she wanted
5
  to show proof of service, and that's what I anticipate a
  trial judge would do, and our current rule allows that,
   and it specifically says in 107, "The return shall be made
   in the manner authorized by the court."
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Lisa.
10
                 MS. HOBBS: Okay. So I spent more time as a
11
  rules attorney worrying about 106 and 103 than I care
12 to -- I'm having PTSD right now is what I'm saying, but
   I'm -- interesting that you brought that up, Judge
  Christopher, because I thought 106 was the traditional
14
  method of service, but it does say --
15
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: No. 106
16
17
   includes the substitute.
18
                 MS. HOBBS: Yeah, I know.
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: It includes
19
20
   (b) that we're talking about.
21
                 MS. HOBBS: So 106(a) I guess is the
   traditional.
22
23
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                Yes.
24
                 MS. HOBBS: Okay. And then (f) says --
25
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER:
```

MS. HOBBS: I know, but do you see what I'm saying? Like I may not have been a good rules attorney. I might have needed shaming. I feel like there's an idea of 106 as the traditional method, and the nontraditional method under 106 as well, and I think we just need to amend 107 to be clear of what the traditional methods are and what the nontraditional methods are, and we should fix that now that I'm 10 years removed from rules attorney or more. 15.

1

2

3

5

6

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Estevez.

HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Okay. I just want to have this on the record so nobody spends extra time on So, thank you, Mr. Slayton, for finding the cite. Texas Family Code, section 6.409, citation by publication, part (a) says, "Citation in a suit for dissolution of a marriage may be by publication as in other civil cases except that notice shall be published only one time"; and then on section (e) it states, "If the petitioner or the petitioner's attorney of record makes an oath that no child presently under 18 years of age was born or adopted by the spouses and that no appreciable amount of property was accumulated by the spouses during the marriage, the court may dispense with the appointment of an attorney ad In a case in which citation was by publication a statement of the evidence approved and signed by the judge

shall be filed with the papers of the suit as a part of the record." 2 3 So that's the statute, and people use it. And they ask us. So -- oh, it was actually in here 4 5 It was on page 10. After all of that, page 10 anyway. and 11, so -- so there it is. 6 7 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: All right. 8 MR. ORSINGER: So Justice Christopher is 9 saying don't do anything about the return because the trial judge is going to need to tailor that to the 10 specific form of service authorized. 11 12 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Let me ask Justice Christopher a question with your permission, Richard. 13 this proposed language of 106(b)(2), which says after 14 affidavits, et cetera, et cetera, "the court may authorize 15 16 service, "(b)(2), "by electronic communication sent to the 17 defendant through a social media presence." Is that 18 language okay or not? 19 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: No. That was my alternative language that I gave and has been read into 20 21 the record. My alternative language was "through social media or electronic communication in a manner that the 22 affidavit or other evidence before the court shows will be 23 reasonably effective to give the defendant notice of the 25 suit."

1 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay.

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

25

HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: So I

anticipate we'll have evidence that "I regularly

communicate with him by text. I know it's him, but I

don't have a physical location, and I want to serve him

through the text." And then the judge will say, "Okay.

You are authorized to serve him by the text, and the

return of service has to include this information."

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Got it. Richard.

MR. MUNZINGER: The introductory portion of (b) refers to the place where the defendant is or was, and an e-mail address is not a place where a person is. "Upon motion supported by affidavit stating the location of the defendant's usual place of business or usual place of abode or other place where the defendant can properly be found and stating specifically the facts showing that service has been attempted under so-and-so and so-and-so, "at the location named in such affidavit but has not been successful, the court may authorize service." So you're showing that the person was there, but it says "at location." I think the way you have right now, number (3), you wouldn't have to have a subdivision (2) if you added what is now (2) at the end of (3), "or in any other manner." It says that "the affidavit or other evidence before the court will be reasonably effective to give the

defendant notice of suit including by electronic communication sent to the defendant through a social media 2 3 presence." The problem becomes defining who are the 4 5 social medias and what, if any, requirements there are going to be that the person will be found at that social 6 If we want to do that as distinct to leave it up to the trial court, as the judge says, which is probably 9 the correct answer in my opinion. 10 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Got it. Robert. MR. LEVY: One thing that I think Judge 11 Christopher's language resolves is that the reference to social media presence I think is too vague to provide 13 quidance, because social media could be many different 14 things, in many different contexts, and as it's worded in 15 16 the proposal, I think it's going to create more confusion 17 and problems. If you post something on Instagram, is that social media? Is an e-mail social media? Probably not. 19 But I think with the broader language it should address 20 that. 21 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Judge Christopher's language says "social media or electronic communication," 22 so your -- those are two distinct concepts. Social media

HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Yes. Or fax.

is one and electronic communication is e-mail, right?

25

```
MR. ORSINGER: Or IM, that I was told.
1
   Instant message.
 2
 3
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Whatever the
 4
   next iteration is that we'll get to.
5
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Could be IM.
6
   Could be an e-mail. Could be something else.
 7
                 MR. ORSINGER: Could be a text.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Could be a text.
9
                 MR. LEVY: The problem with social media is
  Pinterest is social media. That's not necessarily a
10
   communication tool, and so -- Twitter is, but there are
11
   other -- other methods that don't really involve
12
   communication, but there are ways to -- you know, a news
13
  site could be social media, but it's not necessarily a
14
15
   reliable means to communicate with somebody. So I think
16
   giving the judge the next step of making that
17
   determination of whether it's going to be effective should
   provide quidance. Although it does put a lot more work on
19
   the judge to solve these issues.
20
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Judge Estevez.
21
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: You guys will have
   to correct me if I'm wrong, but the way I read this change
22
   in amendment was that we were basically given a tool
   specifically that I believe we already had, but I think it
25
   will help people, since none of you get to serve process,
```

to kind of have an idea of what we do now. So the process server tells us why he couldn't serve the person in 2 Like he went here, he went there, he couldn't find him here, and then he tells us what he did to figure 5 out a way to find them. So then he would tell me in this affidavit, "I have found a Facebook page and I find that he has been on here" blah, blah, blah. "I talked to his dad and his dad confirmed this is his Facebook page" or something specific to that, and then he asks me 9 specifically to authorize a specific way to give him that 10 11 notice.

12

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

25

So I have never gotten a request for a substitute -- this alternative service where they say, "Please let me put it in front of any door where I find him." He tells me specifically where he's found him and why he can't get in that door and why if I tell him it's okay to put them on that door he will get it, and that's really what's going to happen here. So when you're concerned that this is too broad, broad is good. But the affidavit I'm going to get is very specific. It's going to tell me specifically why I know that this specific Facebook page is his, whether or not he activates it constantly or not, because I'll ask, I mean, they -- you know, or I'll just read it on the affidavit.

```
1 have sent so many affidavits back going "Read the rule."
   It says specific times and locations you went. You know,
 2
   where they say, "I went three times and I didn't find
   him." Well, that doesn't mean anything, and this has to
5
  show, that affidavit by specific facts has to show that
  this is reasonably going to get to them. So it's not just
   I'm going to Twitter it out. They're going to have to
   show me he has a Twitter account. This is how I know it's
   his account, just like his home, and I appreciate the
   concerns, but I think you -- I don't know that everybody
10
   realizes how much we really have to look at it and
11
12
   determine whether or not notice was actually given. And
   most of the time we don't even -- we don't really look at
13
   it like -- I mean, I look at it, and I grant it, and I go,
14
   yeah, that's good. But if I'm looking at it on a default
15
16
   and something looked strange, I won't sign the default;
17
   and I'll tell them, you know, "You need to do something
   else." If for some reason somebody sat -- you know,
19
   because I look through it, and I'll tell you that
   sometimes you get visiting judges that get in your queue
20
21
   and they get kind of excited and sign more things than you
   would want them to, but --
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: They get excited.
   Justice Christopher, on your language, "through social
   media or electronic communication, " is "social media" and
25
```

```
"electronic" both modifiers of "communication"? So it's
1
   "social media communication" or "electronic
 2
   communication"?
 3
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I don't think
 4
5
   so, but I'm not a hundred percent. I'd have to think
6
   about it.
 7
                 MR. ORSINGER: Can I comment?
8
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I mean, I
9
   think of social media as one thing as in Facebook is
10 social media. I mean, you also electronically communicate
   through Facebook, so they're kind of both, but I wanted to
11
  make it broad enough to encompass electronic
   communications that we don't necessarily think of as
13
  social media, like e-mail or a text.
14
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Richard, you had
16
  some thoughts, but your head is exploding.
17
                 MR. ORSINGER: I think we need to be careful
  about calling a posting a communication. I mean, in the
19
   sense anything that you post anywhere is a communication,
   but some of these media sites have a particular world in
20
21
   which you are designed to communicate with each other, and
   so I think that putting "social media communication" is
22
23
   limiting, perhaps more so than we should.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Well, that's to me
24
25
   an issue that maybe we ought to think about some.
```

```
MR. ORSINGER: I agree. And I am one of the
1
   least qualified people here to discuss the distinction
 2
 3
  between communicating and posting on Facebook.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No, we have others that
 4
5
  are less qualified than you.
6
                 MR. ORSINGER: At least I have a Facebook
7
   page, right?
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    It's a low bar, but, all
9
   right, subpart (c). Kennon, did you have something to
10
   say?
11
                 MS. WOOTEN:
                              Just very quickly, I think that
   when we're choosing phrases to describe electronic
   communications we should think about the phrases that are
13
  used already in the rules. By way of example, in 21a we
14
   talk about electronic service versus e-mail service.
15
   we're using a lot of different terms, and it could get
16
17
   pretty confusing instead of trying to figure out what is
   or is not electronic communication, and now we're adding
19
   onto that social media, which in common sense terms is
   electronic communication. I just think we need to be
20
   mindful of all of the different terms we use and be
21
   consistent across the board to avoid confusion.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher.
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I think that's
24
25
   a good idea, and I think I was just trying to use the
```

```
statutory language, which I thought included both of those
   terms, so that was my proposal.
 2
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: So you're saying if
   you -- out of your proposed language if you took "social
 5
   media" out, you wouldn't be really removing anything?
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: No, I think
 6
 7
   you need both in.
 8
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yeah.
 9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay.
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER:
10
                                              T do.
11
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Well, let's move
   on to (c), proposed language, Richard.
13
                 MR. ORSINGER: So (c) is an alternative to
14
   (b)(2). It's really overlapping, and (d) is overlapping,
15
  but --
16
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: My question is do we need
17
   these?
18
                 MR. ORSINGER: No.
                                     Justice Christopher's
  suggestion was let's go with (b)(2); and I think (b)(2) is
19
   fine if it's expanded out as she did, in which event we
20
21
   wouldn't need (c); and the only thing about (d) that we
   need to discuss, Frank mentioned a couple of times but
22
  he's left the room, is the word "diligent" is used there,
   and he felt like that was important.
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Roger.
```

MR. HUGHES: Well, I looked at the subsection (b)(2) and (d) and became a little concerned about just using the rather vague and amorphous term "social media presence," and I'm thinking that in essence what we're really doing when we do this kind of service is we're making that media outlet, whatever you want to call it, an agent for service of process. We give it to them, and effectively we have given it to the defendant. There -- it's kind of like because you're on Facebook, you just made Facebook your agent for service. Because you're on Pinterest you just -- I'm thinking if we're about to step out into this brave new world, I appreciate giving judges discretion, but I also want to give some protection, and I think we should at least restrict it to commercial social media outlets and because -- that are open to the public.

1

2

3

4

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Because there are a lot of private bulletin board systems that exist where if you know the right password and the right e-mail address you could get into the circle, and I don't want -- and I'm not sure we're ready yet to say if you could justify it, then I know your husband belongs to a private bulletin board system open to only 50 of his closest friends and he goes by the handle Snark Master, so you can serve it by posting on that -- on that bulletin board service using this e-mail to the name

```
Snark Master. I mean, I don't think -- I don't think we
   want even continence that that might be permissible.
 2
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: You sound like you have
 4
   some experience with Snark Master.
5
                 MR. HUGHES: No. I'll talk to you later
   about this, but -- but when in (d)(2) he says "posting on
6
   a privately maintained internet website," that could open
   up the world, and there are -- we already read in the
   newspaper about the dark web and, you know, secret e-mail
  servers where, you know, only this interest cell group
10
   have access to it and know about it. I don't think we
11
   want to go there, and I don't want -- I don't think -- I
12
   think we want to protect a judge who wants to honestly
13
  exercise his or her discretion. We need to have some
14
   fence posts and not just say the field is wide open, use
15
   your judgment, and I think at the very least we ought to
16
   limit it to commercial social medias that are available
17
   and open to the public, even if they have closed web
19
   pages, still you can get on Facebook.
20
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Justice
21
   Christopher, what do you think? Roger wants to tighten it
   up in the judge's discretion in some ways.
22
23
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER:
                                              Well, I -- my
  proposal is to eliminate (c) and (d).
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right.
```

```
I just don't
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER:
1
  think we can write a rule that would stand up for more
 2
  than a couple of years if we tried to define the social
   media outlet, and so, you know, I'm just sticking with
5
  let's leave "social media," because that's what the
  Legislature called it, and give the judge the discretion
6
7
   to say yay or nay.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Any other
9
   comments?
             Judge Peeples.
10
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: If somebody comes
11
   in and I have time to talk to them about this and I ask
  the lawyer who wants publication, "Do you have a cell
12
13
   phone number for this spouse?"
14
                 "Yeah, we got that."
15
                 "Got e-mail?"
16
                 "Yeah, got that."
17
                 "Do you have an address?"
                 "Yeah, I think it's old, but we've got it."
18
19
   Can't I say let's do all three?
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: Sure.
21
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER:
                                                Yes.
22
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES:
                                           Obviously I can.
  We should encourage judges to do that and have exactly
  that conversation. I'm just looking, I guess, if you
25
  really read through it you can know, you know, I've got to
```

do this first, (a), and if that doesn't work I can ask for (b), and as a catch-all provision "any other manner" and so forth. And I think where I want to come out is making people use the traditional ways when they can, but having the discretion, if all else fails, then say, okay, let's be creative here and making them tell me what information do you have.

If it's a tax case, they don't have a relationship with the person, but they've got documents. If it's a family law case, they may not have documents, but they certainly have relationships. "How long did you live with this guy? Well, how long have you been gone?" Well, so-and-so.

"Do you know the name of his mother, his brother? What information do you have?" And maybe authorize a bunch of things, maybe some social media, and maybe somebody over 16 at the brother's house. I don't know. But the more you do, if you really want to find the person, the more you do, the more likely that one of them will get the job done; and I don't know if you can make judges have that conversation, especially if they're busy; and as Judge Estevez said, you've got the affidavit there, and it's very easy just to yeah, yeah, yeah, sign it, but I will just stop after this.

Incentives are important, and most of the

time the person filing the case, family law, especially,
it's easier to win that case if the other side doesn't
show up, and that's -- if I can get it there, you know, go
through the motions enough but they don't come in, the
judge is going to give me all the property in my
possession, the possession order I want, et cetera. And I
think we need to not -- not dangle that temptation before
people in the rules that we draft.

And, by the way, when we finish this I think

And, by the way, when we finish this I think we get to Rule 244, which is still in this area. It's the ad litem rule that badly needs to be changed because it was last changed in 1941, but what we've been doing is the judge just sits there and says I'm going to appoint somebody to do all of my work, and the next subcommittee's report is going to advocate changing that, but our discussion has laid a lot of responsibility on the ad litem, but I don't think that's a very good back, you know, stop for this.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Robert.

MR. LEVY: Seconding Roger's point about the private websites, I realize that there's another problem with this that let's say you have an internal company website that the defendant works for that company. You go to the court and ask the judge, "Well, order that company to post citation on that private website," because the

```
rule seems to -- the proposed rule authorizes that, and
  that I don't think is intended, but the question is
 2
  whether this rule might encourage parties to ask for that,
   and I think that the reference to private website also is,
5
   again, very vague and something that could be
   misinterpreted and misapplied.
6
7
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Harvey.
                                                    Is that
   your hand?
8
               Yeah.
9
                 HONORABLE HARVEY BROWN: I wonder if (b)(2)
10 should be taken out of (b) and made its own separate part.
11
   In other words, (c). A lot of that because of David's
  comment about kind of a hierarchy, and the way it's
12
   written now, as pointed out earlier, they seem kind of
14
   equal, and I think that maybe trying through the personal,
   putting it at the door should be a first necessary step.
15
16
   And secondly, not only does that encourage to do the
17
   traditional way, but all of that introductory language in
   (b) about their house and where they live and all that
19
   stuff is disconnected completely from the social media
   attempt of service. So I think that might be better to
20
21
   make that a separate section (c).
22
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Frank, and then
  Professor Carlson.
23
24
                 MR. GILSTRAP: Justice Christopher's
25
   approach is to say let's let conscientious judges look at
```

the facts and craft a way to do this using social media, and having heard from these judges, I'm really impressed 3 at what conscientious judges can do, and I like that approach, but there's a problem in that all justices -all judges aren't conscientious. If we just have a vague rule like that, I don't know what we're going to get. certainly don't need to jettison the idea of safeguards. There have been a number proposed that come from the law of citation by publication, such as ad litem, such as a provision in Rule 109 that imposes a duty on the judge to 10 11 exercise diligence, and so we can't -- we can't forget 12 those if we take this custom crafted approach that Justice Christopher wants. 13

2

5

6

9

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

With regard to the question of what is social media, there is a problem here. When you're trying to bust a default judgment you look at the rule of strict scrutiny, and you come across an opinion by Justice James Baker before he went on the Supreme Court that says part of strict scrutiny is we strictly construe the rules for citation against the plaintiff. So if we have a vague definition of social media, I don't know where that goes. I mean, if we have a -- if that's going to be strictly construed against the plaintiff we need it to be more specific.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Professor Carlson.

```
PROFESSOR CARLSON: I want to respond to
 1
  Harvey. A lot of the -- not a lot. The places that are
 2
  allowing service through social media platform, their law
  is developing this concept of a virtual abode. And that's
 5
  really what you were talking about, Justice Christopher,
  that you're looking to see is this really an abode, are
 6
   they really using the site. And I also agree with what
   Frank just said. I think it would be good to have more
   definition, but as Richard pointed out, that might best be
10
  served by a separate order as referred to in the rules
11
   like 226a so that it can be fluid to change when
12
  technology changes.
13
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER:
                                               Since it took
14 us like four years to change 226a, I'm not in favor of
15
  that.
16
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: You're going to be the
17
   one doing that.
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Estevez, and then
19
  Kennon.
20
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, I wanted to
21
   respond to Justice Harvey's statements as well. I
   absolutely agree with him. I think I said something
22
   similar to that, but never as articulate.
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Boy, you're just full of
25
   compliments today, aren't you?
```

HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: You know, I'm around 1 all of these wonderful people, and I'm just really 2 enjoying my day, so thank you for letting me be here, but I do think it's important that they do -- and Mr. Levy 5 said it as well. You don't want them just to be posting it; and, you know, you're hoping the judges read it; but, 6 you know, people that are really avoiding service, I would like them to have to go through (1), (b)(1), first before 9 they go to the Facebook; and I think that we would be creating this inner -- this new little level of service of 10 process knowing that they had exhaust that first before we 11 hit that specific one. 13 And we could still keep that "reasonably effective to give the defendant notice of the suit," but 14 the (3) would go back to (2), because there could be 15 something that's more than just a Facebook or electronic 16 17 that would be an in person or, you know, that doesn't fall under (b)(1) that could be more than Facebook. And then 19 once they've exhausted (b)(1) and what's now (b)(3), then they go to (c). I think that's fair. I mean, I think 20 that takes care of those traditional notions of due 21 process better. 22 23 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher. 24 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: So I have to 25 tell you a funny story about MySpace, which, you know, is

in 226a; and of course, as soon as we put MySpace into 1 226a no one uses MySpace anymore. All of the trial judges 2 are saying to me, do I still have to say MySpace? I said, 3 "No, you don't." I said, "You see this direction that 5 says you can change it as you need to? Change it." CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I've said this -- I've 6 told this story before, but I had a federal judge who was not very -- not into social media, warn the jury about the 9 social media site "my face." Kennon. I want to piggyback on what 10 MS. WOOTEN: 11 Professor Carlson said about putting the standards elsewhere other than in the rule text and suggest that an 12 approach comparable to the JCIT technology standards may 13 14 work well, because I think when you start to put specific examples in rules, like MySpace, they get outdated 15 quickly, and the rule-making process is just too slow to 16 keep up with technology and its developments, but this 17 18 approach with the JCIT standards is more efficient. And I 19 think David could probably address how frequently these standards have been amended, but I do know they've been 20 21 amended several times; whereas, the rule underlying the standards has remained constant. 22 23 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Harvey. 24 HONORABLE HARVEY BROWN: I want to go back 25 to Professor Carlson, too, about her point about virtual

abode. To me that's all the more reason to have a separate subsection (c), because then you could have 2 3 language similar to the intro to current (b), only you would say something like "upon motion supported by 5 affidavit, stating the location of the defendant's e-mail address, web page, Facebook page, " and give some 6 information about that, rather than trying to make (b) work with subpart (2). It just seems like to me that 9 could give the judge some valuable information about how they use that social media presence and make that part of 10 the rule. 11 12 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Buddy. 13 MR. LOW: Chip, I think that Justice Peeples 14 raised a good point. Could that be taken care of by a 15 comment? In other words, these are the rules, but suggesting that the court use such other, you know, that 16 17 he's talking about, that's not a minimum requirement, but suggesting that the judges use that. Could -- would a 18 comment be possible? 19 20 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Sure. Always possible. 21 I think we ought to try to get a sense, Richard, of on (b), subpart (b)(1), (2), (3), if the committee feels more 22 comfortable with the language that you have in there or with Justice Christopher's substitute language, because I

25 hear that there's some sentiment that maybe we shouldn't

```
give all of that discretion to the trial judges because
  they're not as conscientious as the people -- the trial
 2
 3
   judges in this room, but -- but on the other hand, there's
   some people probably feel differently. What do you think
 5
   about a vote? Because I'm hungry, and I always like to
   have a vote before I eat.
 6
 7
                 MR. ORSINGER: You know, yes, I completely
 8
   agree. I would also say, though, that the term "social
   media presence" is a statutory term, and so we have to
  decide if we want to use that because the Legislature --
10
11
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well, it's not a
   statutory term. It's a term that's used in the statute.
12
13
                 MR. ORSINGER: There we go, and so do we
14 want to do something to change that so it's more
   meaningful or more limited, or do we just want to use it?
15
  I think that's a factor.
16
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, that's another
18 argument.
19
                 MR. GILSTRAP: That's a second question,
20
   though. That's not the question you're posing.
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No.
                                         That's not the
22
   question I'm posing. So everybody -- I'm going to read
   Justice Christopher's language, and we'll vote. People
   that like that and then I'll read the -- well, I'll read
25
  them both. So Justice Christopher's language is "through
```

```
social media or electronic communication in a manner that
   the affidavit or other evidence before the court shows
 2
  will be reasonably effective to give the defendant notice
   of the suit." That's her language.
 4
 5
                 The other language you have before you is
 6
   "by electronic communication sent to the defendant through
   a social media presence." So everybody who likes Justice
 8
   Christopher's language, raise your hand.
 9
                 Okay, everybody that prefers the other
   language? A landslide. Unanimously, 29 to nothing.
10
                                                          And
11
   I propose we eat.
12
                 (Recess from 12:53 p.m. to 1:55 p.m.)
13
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: We're back on the record,
   and in a second Professor Carlson in a loud voice, which
14
   is not her nature, is going to lead us in the discussion
15
   about Texas Rule of Civil Procedure 244, but in the
16
17
   meantime, I was extremely remiss at the outset of our
   meeting for not recognizing the Chief, who received a
19
   lifetime achievement award from the judicial section of
   the State Bar of Texas just last week. I got one of those
20
21
   a couple of years ago, and I had mixed emotions about it,
   because it felt like, oh, are they telling me I ought to
22
23
   quit. So, Chief, you now have the opportunity to make a
24
   response.
25
                 CHIEF JUSTICE HECHT: I told them when they
```

```
gave it to me, I pointed out to them they gave it to Chief
 2
   Justice Pope and Chief Justice Cornelius, who are both
   deceased, and all of the other judges that have gotten it
 3
   are either retired or senior, and I wasn't going to guit
 5
  yet, so but I think they were kind of nudging me that way.
 6
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No, I doubt that, and
 7
   what a great honor.
 8
                 CHIEF JUSTICE HECHT:
                                       Thank you.
 9
                 (Applause)
10
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: So now to more mundane
11
   things. Rule 244.
12
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Thanks for the set up.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Professor Carlson.
13
                                                         Not
  that this was mundane.
14
15
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: If you thought that this
16
   morning was interesting, you are in for a big treat.
17
                 MR. ORSINGER: We have microphones that are
18 hot over here. You want me to get one?
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
20
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Our subcommittee on Rule
21
   244 was asked to review the State Bar of Texas committee
22
   on rules proposal dealing with the propriety of appointing
23
   an attorney ad litem under Rule 244 where the defendant is
   served by publication, and to look at the role of the
25
   attorney ad litem and whether it should be limited, and I
```

want to say we had really a very good committee. you very much, Tom Riney, Judge Peeples, Alistair Dawson, 2 Kennon Wooten, Kent Sullivan, and Bobby Meadows. 3 4 So you should have in your materials a memo 5 from us, February 10th, 2019, and we laid out the background for this. In fact, we discussed this pretty 6 extensively at our May meeting, but there were some members of the committee that wanted to wait to see how the service rules might be changed to see if our modifications were in line. So the State Bar proposal is 10 on page three of that handout, and our subcommittee 11 proposal is on pages seven and eight of that handout dated 12 February. 13 14 We -- well, let me give you a little bit of 15 background. We went beyond in some ways than the State 16 Bar rules committee in our proposal. We proposed to merge 17 Rule 109 that deals with service by publication in Rule 244, which also deals with service by publication in one rule. And so we started to look at the rules in its totality, and we started with Rule 106(b), which Richard 20 21 set forth today, and we're all familiar that that motion requires court approval on an affidavit for substitute 22 service when attempts have been made to serve the defendant in the usual means, in person or via the mail. And we looked at Rule 109, which allows for service of 25

citation, and it does not require court motion, and that
was troublesome to our committee, and so we are
recommending a number of things, including that we
mirrored the Rule 106(b) approach to substitute service in
Rule 109. That is, that we require court approval before
we go forward.

By way of background, the complaint that triggered the State Bar proposal was brought by a plaintiff who had tried to obtain service by publication, and ultimately the tax -- it was cumbersome and the tax -- excuse me, the costs of that were taxed back against the plaintiff, which the rules allow; and so the plaintiff was very upset that the role of the ad litem was overly broad and that the ad litem fee was correspondingly large; and it kind of took up the winnings; and so the State Bar committee suggests that the role of attorney ad litems should be limited to assisting the court in attempting to locate the defendant and not representing the absent defendant who has been served by publication.

The U.S. Supreme Court looked at a couple of cases -- we looked at a couple of U.S. Supreme Court cases and a Texas Supreme Court case, all of which dealt with the issue of the constitutionality of service by publication. The Texas case, In Re: ER, was a parental termination case, and it was authored by Chief Justice

Wallace back -- I think I have the cite here somewhere, I think in about 2010, I think. I'm wagging the date on that. And the short of that was Justice Wallace was looking at the propriety of the service through the newspaper, and so under the circumstances there was insufficient diligence used in attempting to locate the parent whose rights were proposed to be terminated and held that the service was ineffective and the family law provision that limits the time a parent can go back and contest the validity of the termination order was not 10 triggered because the service was defective. 11

2

3

5

6

12

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

25

In other words, the parent could go forward, the service simply wasn't effective to limit that parent's right to seek redress. We also looked at the line of cases where they're not that the defendant can't be found, but maybe they're unknown defendants, unknown heirs or unknown creditors of an entity; and the U.S. Supreme Court case in Mennonite Board of Missions, which I think I discussed in this memo, also looked at the diligence that's required to support service by publication and held that it was not sufficient effort under those circumstances because they just basically asked the private process server to try and serve. They then took that return back and said, okay, now we're ready to do service by publication.

In both of those cases, and the reason I bring them up, there was a large discussion by the court about the effort that is need to be made by a plaintiff when they're seeking service by publication, because it is so circumstance drawn, and the need to look at both public and private information that might be available before resorting to service by publication. Texas, as you know, under our current Rule 244 has some enhanced protection for defendants served by publication in that the court has the authority to appoint the attorney ad litem, and the ad litem has the right to get reasonable compensation; and as you know under Rule 329, the defendant served by publication has two years instead of 30 days to seek to set aside that judgment that may be entered against them; and it's not a true default judgment because they do have an attorney in the case.

1

2

3

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

25

The Texas case law was a little bit inconsistent on what the role of the attorney ad litem is under Rule 244; but most of the cases say, including the Texas Supreme Court, that the role of the attorney ad litem is to represent the absent defendant, even perhaps through the appeal of that case; and the discussion in our subcommittee is it's really -- it's not realistic to expect an attorney who cannot locate their client to be able to adequately defend them; and there is an element of

unfairness to the plaintiff who has to pick up the cost of service on the -- has to pick up the cost of the ad litem, 2 3 excuse me, the defendant's lawyer, before they can get the judgment against the defendant because that usually is not 5 the case, of course. So Texas has enhanced procedural protection in that regard beyond probably what due process 6 would require. 8 The State Bar committee felt that the role 9 of the attorney ad litem should be limited to assisting the court in locating the absent defendant, and our 10 committee agreed. So I'd like to, Chip, if it's all right 11 with you, go through the rule paragraph by paragraph and 12 just kind of get feedback in light of our discussion this 14 morning. 15 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, I think that would 16 I think you meant to say Chief Justice be great. 17 Jefferson, not Chief Justice Wallace. 18 PROFESSOR CARLSON: I did say that. 19 years have not been kind, have they? 20 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Just for the sake of the 21 record. 22 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Thank you. Okay. So on page seven of that report, first paragraph, our committee felt -- subcommittee felt a plaintiff should first attempt 25 to obtain service of citation on a defendant pursuant to

1 Rule 106 by either in-hand service or via the mail, by qualified process servers. As to a nonresident, the same attempts should be made. That obviously is going to have to be broadened, in-hand or via the mail, by what other means the Texas Supreme Court in light of this committee's recommendation might make. If personal service of process is unsuccessful, the plaintiff must use due efforts to obtain information of where the defendant resides or location where the defendant can probably be found before moving for substituted service. That's pretty consistent 10 with what we have now, right. 11

2

3

5

6

9

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

If substituted service is unsuccessful, and the bracketed language our subcommittee was split on, or if substituted service is not possible as the whereabouts of the defendant is unknown, after diligent efforts have been made, the plaintiff can move for constructive service under this rule. That motion must be supported by a detailed affidavit by an affiant with personal knowledge of describing with particularity the actions the plaintiff took in attempting to locate the defendant and the results of those earlier service attempts.

That's different. The rule doesn't expressly say that now, and then the next sentence is new. "An oral hearing on the motion must be conducted by the court and a record made." So it's not going to be just

```
1 mere issuance by the clerk on the affidavit of the
  plaintiff's counsel. We're going to involve the court,
 3
  and we can have the court do some checks and balances, and
   I think they're doing it now, but the rule doesn't
5
  expressly require that. "It is the court's duty to
  inquire into the sufficiency of the diligence exercised by
6
   the plaintiff in attempting to ascertain the defendant's
   residence or whereabouts." So I don't think any of those
9
   three paragraphs, but I may be wrong, are controversial.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Just one comment.
10
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Yes.
11
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: When you say "affidavit"
   in the third paragraph, fourth line, you know, you can do
14
  it by declaration. That's given, but I've worried
15
   sometimes when I see a rule or a statute that says
16
   "affidavit," whether or not, you know, there's some sort
17
   of mandate that I do affidavit, so I wonder if we could
18
   just put "or declaration."
19
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Yeah.
                                            Is it called the
20
  unsworn declaration? Isn't that the name?
                 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY: Yes.
21
22
                 MS. GREER: But it's sworn, so I've never
23
  understood that.
24
                 MS. HOBBS: I've never understood that
25
   either.
```

```
MR. ORSINGER: Could we just call it a sworn
1
   statement? Even though it's not in front of a notary I
 2
3
  think it's a sworn statement.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, but you want to use
 4
5
   the term of art, whatever the statute says.
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Yes. Okay.
6
 7
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Sorry, but other than
8
   that, yeah, Justice Christopher.
9
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I don't think
10 an oral hearing should be required. I think that -- I'm
   sorry, I don't think an oral hearing should be required if
11
   all we're looking at is an affidavit. It seems like you
   can do that by submission.
13
14
                 MR. JACKSON: Someone might be trying to
15 phone in.
16
                 MR. RINEY: They're trying to phone in.
  It's ringing.
17
18
                 (Off the record)
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Justice
20
   Christopher says no oral hearing.
                                      Yeah.
21
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Well, and, I
  mean, are we expecting the plaintiff to actually make this
22
  affidavit, or are we expecting some process server to make
  some sort of an affidavit, and who is it that the trial
25
   court is going to take evidence from? Because the way
```

```
it's written it's like you're going to take evidence from
  the plaintiff at this oral hearing. So, anyway, the way
 2
 3
  it's written I have problems with.
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Well, if the affidavit
 4
5
  has to be based on personal knowledge, you might have to
  have a couple of people do affidavits.
6
7
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Yeah, because
8
   it says with personal knowledge of the actions that the
   plaintiff took. I mean, usually it's not the plaintiff.
10 It's the lawyer.
11
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: I see what you're
12
   saying.
13
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: It's the
14 process server. It's, you know, somebody else, and then
   do they all have to come in for an oral hearing? I just
15
16 think that's unnecessary.
17
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: If we took off "the
18 plaintiff took, "so it's "the actions in attempting to
   locate the defendant," that would solve part of your
19
   problem but not all, I think.
20
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Peeples.
22
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: I agree that that
23
  sentence is imperfect; but on the other side of it,
   especially in family law cases where there are
25
  relationships, and the person suing, which is -- you know,
```

```
could be either spouse, knows the other person.
  they have a relationship. Unless it was a one night
 2
  stand, which does happen, they know each other, and they
   may know the defendant's family, they may have contact
5
  information; and I want the law to do something to force
  the petitioner in that situation to really divulge what
6
   they know about this person, because a lot of times there
   will be general language in the affidavit. "I made
9
   diligent efforts. I've tried this." If they know they've
   got -- that somebody has got to go before a judge and have
10
   a discussion on the record, and the judge knows that, I
11
  think that in those situations where they have information
   we will get the information more often and there will be
13
14
  fewer default judgments and more justice done.
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Anybody else have
   a comment about that?
16
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher.
18
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER:
                                               What about
19
   unknown heirs? I mean, do we have to go through this
   whole elaborate rigamarole for unknown heirs? I mean,
20
21
   those are not just -- you know, I mean, they're unknown.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: By definition.
22
23
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I mean, that
   is where -- I didn't do family law court, so most of my
25
   citation by publication I saw in the -- like the unknown
```

1 heir situation, or, you know, a defendant who just left town, so the plaintiff generally in the cases that I dealt with had no knowledge of the defendant. I could see in the family law cases, you know, you might have a reason to require an oral hearing, but I just think it's overkill to require the oral hearing in all cases.

2

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

25

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Peeples.

HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: And I agree with what she just said, and that's one reason that when all is said and done I think we need to end up with a unified set of rules on this instead of sort of patchwork. certainly true that the family law situation is polar opposite from the unknown heirs situation, where you're just trying to quiet title or something like that, and there needs to be a way in that situation to do it by publication or whatever and get a judgment that will help title be clear so property transactions can proceed. And so to have one size fits all in this situation I think is very much a problem, because the amount of information that the petitioner or the plaintiff has differs from case to case.

> CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Sure.

HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: And it seems to me this is an opportunity for us to do something to try to fine tune it to --

```
CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: But you like the oral
1
   hearing aspect.
 2
 3
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Pardon?
                                                    Well --
 4
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Or don't you?
5
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Well, I think what
  I want, Chip, is for judges to have to take a more active
6
   role instead of just where I do sign, is this all true,
   yeah, here you go, have a five second process, which I
   think happens a lot. I really do, but I think if judges
10
   were expected to do it and lawyers and litigants knew that
   they were going to have to eyeball the judge and maybe a
11
12
   record be made, you wouldn't have these -- the case that
   Elaine mentioned that Chief Justice Jefferson wrote was
13
14
  just outrageous because in that case a default judgment
   was entered, and I think it was termination of parental
15
16
   rights, and they had been dealing with this defendant in
17
   person. I mean, he would come to court. They had
   addresses and names and all of that kind of stuff and just
19
   default judgment, publication. And so that kind of thing
   does happen, and I don't have language for a set of rules
20
21
   to do the job, but I think the job should be tackled by us
   instead of trying to hurry through it and come up with
22
23
   a --
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
24
                                    Yeah.
25
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: -- patchwork
```

solution. 1 2 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher. 3 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Well, and another large volume of cases where you have service by 5 publication are tax cases. HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: 6 7 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: And, I mean, you can make the judge or the tax master or whatever, you know, have this oral hearing, but I just don't see that anything is to be gained by it other than putting added 10 expense and time into the system for those kind of cases. 11 12 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Peeples is winding 13 up for a response. 14 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Well, there's a 15 detailed set of rules that deal with the tax cases, and it 16 goes on for about five pages that are tax cases only. 17 I right about that? 18 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: That's right. 19 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: As I said this 20 morning, tax cases and family law cases are almost polar 21 opposite because the tax collector almost never knows the person, the defendant, but they've got records; and the 22 records may be out of date, people may have moved, but they've got paper; and in family law, you've -- by 25 definition you've got relationships. You know people.

```
You know siblings or in-laws, and you used to have phone
  numbers and so forth, and there may not be a lot of
 2
 3
  records. But there are a lot of tax cases, and there are
   a lot of family law cases, and I think the rules have to
5
  be different for both of them, and it seems like it's 117
   through something, it goes on for pages what you've got
6
7
   to --
8
                 MR. GILSTRAP:
                                117(a).
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Wallace, while
10
   Judge Peeples --
11
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Well, in this book
   right here is about four pages in this book right here for
   tax cases only, and very detailed.
13
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Judge Wallace.
15
                 HONORABLE R. H. WALLACE: Well, the
16
   provision, the suggestion that an oral hearing must be
17
   conducted, most of the ones that we see just in civil
   courts, civil cases, is they've been out to the address,
   they've talked to the neighbor. They live there.
20
   talked to the wife. The wife says he's out of town, he'll
21
   call. He doesn't. I mean, it's that type of thing.
                                                         Ι
   mean, I don't see -- and only known maybe with better
22
   contacts -- the need for a hearing; and it may help ease
   Judge Christopher's pain and mind if it was "the court may
25
   conduct a hearing or something of that nature. But then
```

I don't know how you would -- how you would articulate when you could or when you should and when you shouldn't, but a lot of the ones -- I'd say most of the ones we see just in civil cases, it's pretty obvious that the guy is just not cooperating or dodging service, and it would be a -- it would be a big consumption of the court's time to have a hearing on every one of those.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Estevez.

HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: I have the same concerns regarding a hearing and also a record being made. I don't know what you would be reviewing on the record, if you just decide that it was improper to have this type of citation, because once you have the ad litem, the ad litem's job -- and I think we've had these discussions before. The ad litem's job, one of them, if not all of their job, will be or is to -- they actually are supposed to look for the defendant. So if it is someone that was easily ascertained or easily found, then you would think that the ad litem would find them, assuming the ad litem does his or her job.

So I don't know why you would need a formal hearing. People will come and talk to you to get these motions done. The affidavit, if it's not sufficient, then you can tell them it's insufficient, and they can draft another one or come and talk to you to try to get it, but

```
I think it's just wasting court resources because nothing
  is going to be done with that hearing. I mean, are they
 2
  going to reverse it because of what was said there?
   mean, they were going to reverse it anyway. They didn't
5
   get notice.
6
                 HONORABLE R. H. WALLACE:
                                           Right, yeah.
 7
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Right? If you did a
             I mean, the issue is once they get notice,
   there's no other issue if they've responded, so it's only
9
   a default appeal, and at that point if they didn't -- even
10
11
   if they had the citation and everything else went through,
12
  I don't know why you wouldn't be able to set it aside.
13
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Richard.
14
                 MR. ORSINGER: I notice in the next
  paragraph, which I don't think Elaine has written -- read
15
   out loud yet, it appears that under this proposal, if the
16
17
   court conducts an oral hearing and is satisfied that
   diligent efforts has been made, then the court is not
   required to appoint an attorney ad litem. So if there is
19
   going to be an option discretionary with the court to
20
21
   appoint an ad litem or not, would we want the court
   waiving the ad litem without forcing a diligent inquiry
22
   into the service?
23
24
                 Right now we have the safety net. There is
25
   an ad litem in every case except a few categories of
```

family law cases. So in the context of this proposal, if I understand it, Elaine, you're saying that the court is 2 going to conduct an oral hearing, and if the court is not satisfied with diligent efforts, they can either order 5 additional efforts or appoint an ad litem, but if they are satisfied with diligent efforts, they can waive the ad 6 litem appointment? 8 PROFESSOR CARLSON: They can approve the 9 service by publication, but you're still going to have the 10 ad litem. 11 MR. ORSINGER: Oh, well, then I'm misreading this, because it appears to me to say the court may order either additional efforts or appoint an ad litem. 13 didn't see that as a requirement. So I may have missed 14 that, but maybe that's not a bad suggestion, even though I 15 stumbled onto it by accident, is that if the judge is 16 17 satisfied that the efforts are diligent do we really need to appoint an ad litem to make yet another inquiry into 19 diligence or make another effort for diligence? 20 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Wallace. 21 HONORABLE R. H. WALLACE: I just want to withdraw my previous stupid comment. I was reading that 22 23 -- this is what occurs after substituted service has been unsuccessful. I was reading it that before you could 24 25 authorize substitute service under Rule 106(b) you had to

```
have a hearing, and that's not what it says, so --
1
 2
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Maybe I'm misreading
3
   it. Did I misread it, too?
                 HONORABLE R. H. WALLACE: Yeah.
 4
                                                  I think.
5
                 MR. ORSINGER: Must not be clearly written.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. So we've been
6
   discussing the three noncontroversial paragraphs. Why
   don't we start some controversy by talking about the next
9
   one?
10
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Before we move on I'd
   just like to ask a question of our trial judges. Current
11
   Rule 244 says, "When service has been made by publication,
   the judgment shall be rendered in other cases but in
13
14
   every" -- well, "...but in every case a statement of the
15
   evidence approved and signed by the judge shall be filed
16
   with the papers of the cause." Is that basically the ad
17
   litem who is doing that and the judge signs off on it?
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Evans.
19
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Here's what you do.
20
   If they've done it right, they have a statement of
   evidence. The ad litem reads over the statement of
21
              I agree with you that rarely is the ad litem
22
   evidence.
   going to change the outcome on this kind of case for the
   defense, but I had one look at it and say limitations ran
25
   on the case, wouldn't approve the statement of evidence,
```

```
and I wouldn't approve the statement of evidence. I'm
  troubled that you'd -- maybe you can give the trial judge
 2
  the discretion on how much the ad litem does, but there
 3
  are apparent defenses on the face; and if that defendant
5
   waits two years to execute the judgment, it's hard. It's
   good, and you can't get it set aside.
6
7
                 So I question that, and that particularly --
   a lot of it is in tax work and other areas and
8
   foreclosures, and then I may be reading this wrong,
10 because I get confused because R. H. has never admitted to
   being dumb before, or a dumb statement, but if you're
11
  saying we have to interview the defense lawyer, the
   lawyer, over service for due diligence at the bench before
13
  we appoint an ad litem, there's not enough time in the
14
   day. If that's what I read this rule to require.
15
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: You're reading it
16
17
   correctly.
18
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS:
                                         Huh?
19
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: You're reading it
20
   correctly.
21
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: That is -- what
   happens is you appoint the ad litem. They contact the
22
  plaintiff's lawyer. They look for the information on due
   diligence. They act like an advocate. Then they come to
25
   a judge, and they argue about whether there's been due
```

```
diligence. Otherwise, I don't think anybody would come to
  me for a due diligence hearing. They'll go down to R. H.
  He's nicer. And I wouldn't have enough time to do it.
 3
   would have to start on Wednesday morning in my kind of
5
  docket with all of the credit card cases and tax cases,
   I'd have to start on Wednesday morning and run them 15
6
  minutes a shot.
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: I think the impetus for
8
9
   this might have been from Judge Peeples' experiences with
  the family law cases, so currently you're making -- you
10
   approve service by publication based on the affidavit
11
12
  proof?
13
                 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY: Based on --
14
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: On affidavit proof, or
15
   is it just a clerk? If the clerk is satisfied with the
16
   affidavit, they approve the citation and then it goes back
17
   to you, and you appoint an ad litem?
18
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Well, we had a
19
   rule in Harris County that the judges had to do service by
   publication. So we would get the affidavit and approve
20
   service by publication, even though the rule does allow
21
   the clerk to do it, but I'm not sure what it is in other
22
   counties.
23
24
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: We did it the same
25
   way. So I read the affidavit, and I approve -- I sign the
```

```
order to have substitute publication.
1
 2
                 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY: We did it.
3
   Judges did it.
 4
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Judge Peeples.
5
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Under existing law
   and practice, Rule 106, there's a motion, an affidavit for
6
   alternative service. A judge has to sign that. How many
8
   times a week do you do that?
9
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: I would -- I think
  yesterday I probably signed a half dozen out of a stack of
10
   20, and you have to read the affidavit. You have to look
11
   at the service, but, you know, the affidavit can be
12
   conclusionary. We've used due diligence to obtain that
13
14
  service. It goes when you get to substitute service, if
15
   you're talking about leaving the papers at the doorway,
  you have a pretty good -- you have a pretty good idea from
16
17
   reading the process server's affidavit if they've really
  been out to the place of abode or they know where they're
19
   going to find them. What you turn to is the process
20
   server's affidavit on the prior attempts, and what you
21
   don't allow, because there's some cases out there, one
22
   attempt is not enough. You've got to make two, sometimes
23
  three attempts. You've got to show that you've really
   tried to locate them. I mean, I just went through this
25
   with the people out at North Carolina, the debt
```

```
1
   collectors.
 2
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: What we've got
3
   right now, Rule 244, the judge -- for publication the
   judge doesn't even get involved until after there's been a
5
  citation by publication. The clerk, you go into the
  clerk, and the clerk shall issue. That's what 109 says,
6
   and 244 says after it's all done then the judge gets into
   the action and we have this ad litem.
9
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Yes.
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: And that clearly
10
11 needs to be changed.
12
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: But here's the
  difference.
13 l
14
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Pardon?
15
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: On the publication,
16
   David, on the publication, David, the ad litem finds an
17
   answer, so it ceases to be a default without an answer.
   That's where the statement of evidence comes in.
19
   don't have the allegations admitted as a matter of law.
20
   And so, yes, it seems to me, I also agree with you it
21
   seems backwards that you would then inspect service at the
   actual evidentiary hearing instead of before the
22
   publication, but it doesn't work -- it doesn't work badly
   because publication is done and then you come in, and the
25
  first thing you go through is was service -- did they
```

attempt to find this person, could you find them. And they say, "Well, I found junior, and I found this guy." 2 If they don't find them then you go to the statement of evidence and the defenses. 4 5 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Well, the State Bar committee recommended and we think and I think we 6 voted last time --8 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Uh-huh. 9 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: -- that for the ad litem to defend the case after there's been publication, 10 we need to change that, and then maybe talk about the ad 11 litem checking out the diligence of it. I'm thinking, 12 just myself, that we make the judge do something, at least 13 read the affidavit before authorizing alternative service, 14 why not have the judge do the same thing before there's 15 16 citation by publication? Why should publication be easier 17 to do than the person over 16? 18 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher. 19 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I don't have 20 any objection to requiring a motion and an affidavit to 21 support your service by publication and for a judge to rule on it. My objection was to the oral hearing required 22 and the taking of evidence at that point. I agree with you, and that was the practice in Harris County. We 25 didn't let the clerks issue it. The judges had to do an

order. Of course, that was many years ago, but I think we've kept that same, you know, process going, but I do agree with you that the way the rule is written it doesn't require that.

2

3

4

5

6

7

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard.

MR. ORSINGER: And in the context of what Judge Peeples was saying, one of the reasons to consider a distinction between the way you handle citation and substitute service is that citation has the procedural safequard of an ad litem and substitute service does not; and in some worlds, in some worlds, citation by publication is preferable to alternate service, which allows you to take a default with no ad litem. And, in fact, I think Frank and I were talking at lunch about the possibility that we ought to go with personal service as certified mail as the first alternative, publication as the second alternative, and substitute service as the third alternative, because that substitute service, unless we change it here or the Supreme Court changes the rule, you just get a flat default judgment. There's no defendant. There's no ad litem. There's no nothing. So there is a distinction at least today

under the rules because there are constitutional procedural safeguards for publication that you don't have 25 for substitute service. See what I'm saying?

```
there's -- unless we make them the same -- and I advocated
  that earlier, that if you're going to have service by
 2
 3 | Facebook or whatever, you know, maybe we ought to give
   them the same due process that we do somebody that gets
 5
   cited by publication.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Justice Christopher.
 6
 7
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Well, I would
   think that that would be unnecessary. I mean, the vast
   majority of current substituted service motions are "I've
   gone to the house. I've knocked. I see them in there.
10
   They won't open the door. Can I please leave the citation
11
12
   on their door?"
                 "Yes." Or "I go to the property. It's
13
14
  gated, and they won't let me in. Can I please leave it on
15
  the gate?"
16
                 "Yes." Now, you know, maybe -- we surely
   don't want to require an ad litem appointment in -- after
17
  those sort of substituted service -- substituted service.
19
   Now, you know, to me I'm hopeful that I have the same
20
   sense of security -- that the trial judge would have the
21
   same sense of security with respect to the e-mail
   communications or the text or whatever that they would get
22
23
   from -- from posting it to the door. So to me having an
   ad litem would be overkill.
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Roger.
```

MR. HUGHES: Well, a slightly different perspective for those of us from the South Texas area. also have a different issue besides the two that have been cited by Judge Christopher, and that is they're in Mexico They've gone to visit their cousin or their aunt or now. somebody, and it may require some sensitivity to figure out just how true that is and whether this is just a day trip or not.

1

2

3

5

6

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

The other thing is -- and it's largely 10 historical. One of the problems in the earliest Twentieth Century was the number of -- was the amount of land held by Mexican nationals in Cameron County, and the South Texas area that got, shall we say, seized and sold under tax judgments, and the Mexican owner would come back after a year and suddenly find out my property now belongs to Mr. Smith, who bought it at a tax sale that I didn't know anything about. Now, we've cured some of that loopholes, but that same sort of feeling still exists about using the substitute service in publication, and so while I am --I'm sympathetic that maybe we -- that we don't need oral hearings, I think something has to be done to justify it because there is, as I say, in some parts of the state a historical background that is somewhat hostile to it. Thank you.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Judge.

HONORABLE R. H. WALLACE: And I'm starting 1 to -- or I think I understand where there may be 2 differences in how a judge in a family court matter where somebody is just really trying to get a tactical 5 advantage, as you described earlier, Judge Peeples, as in a civil case. If it's a car wreck, the plaintiff wants to 6 find that person and have them served because they want the insurance company in there defending them. They don't 9 want a default judgment against somebody who has no money, 10 you know, so they'll usually -- and same way credit cards, bank debts, whatever. They're going to eventually have to 11 find those people to collect their money, and so there's 12 probably -- there may be some different motivations and 13 issues involved, but I agree with what Judge 14 Christopher -- most of the time you can look at those 15 things and say this guy is just avoiding service, this 16 17 person is just avoiding service, and I don't ever recall having a motion to set aside a default judgment in my 19 court because they -- you know, "Hey, I didn't get this pinned on my door, I never got served." But in a civil 20 21 case, if they're looking for money, sooner or later they're going to have to find the person. 22 23 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: But if you can't find them to serve them and then you come in and you do it by publication, and then you come in later on and say, "We 25

found them, I want to collect my default judgment,"

there's something wrong there. Can't find him to serve

him, but I can find him to collect from him later. That

doesn't make sense. And that's why it's very rare for

that to happen, but in these status cases like family law,

it's just very different, and there's tax rules. I think,

Chip, what I'm for is a hierarchy that you work your way

through, and I don't mean some, you know, detailed thing,

but there -- in person is the gold standard. Okay.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right.

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: And then certified mail, it seems to me, you know, you hear of people who won't claim that. Talk about not being there, they won't claim it, but ordinary mail, there's case law that says there's a presumption that they got it if you -- if you have testimony that it was correctly addressed, return address was correct, the postage, and it was put in a proper mail receiver, that is enough evidence that the judge can find this person got it -- and it didn't come back. That gets you there. And we ought to use that more often, but as I said, it's hard to have one -- one size fits all, but we need to have sizes that fit situations that happen, and I'm just attracted to the idea of in person, mail, maybe, and if we got a location, over 16 or post it on the door; and at some point the judge needs to

```
1 have the discretion to use electronic means and, of
  course, newspaper, we all think that's ridiculous. I
 2
3
  think we agree on that.
                 But, again, in some of these cases, the
 4
5
  petitioner, especially family law, really would like it
  best if the person doesn't show up, because they're going
  to win that case and get everything they want from a
   compliant judge who is saying, "What do you want and I'll
   give it to you and move on to the rest of my 50 cases,"
   and I think we need to do what we can to minimize that
10
   scenario.
11
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well, are you arguing for
   a remand to the subcommittee so you can do better?
13
14
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Well, in all
  honesty, I think this is an opportunity for this committee
15
   and the Court to take a look at the whole citation set of
16
17
   rules. There are a bunch of them. And, as I said, the
   tax thing, you talk about hard reading, golly, the
19
   paragraphs go on and on forever without a -- you know,
   hitting the enter button. I don't know who does that.
20
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Tax lawyers.
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: But I think we
22
   need to take a unified look at it that would be
   user-friendly for lawyers and judges and pro se people.
25
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: It would be -- I
```

would just ask, it's rare in a publication when you have an ad litem to find out that -- that there was information 2 3 in the plaintiff's file that they could have served them personally. Generally that oath is made by a lawyer to 5 the district clerk and has it issued, and so there's a certain penalty that would attach to that if it's not 6 I don't -- I don't mind having an affidavit coming to me first and sign off on it instead of having the 9 clerk. Basically the clerk is approving the oath statement, not the judge, on publication. That's the only 10 difference that I see at this point. 11 12 The beauty of the ad litem is that, at least in a lot of courts, the plaintiff is made to turn over 13 their file and their information about what they have on 14 the defendant and then the plaintiff does a new search --15 16 I mean, the ad litem does a new search, and they'll turn up a few people. It depends on the type of case; and some 17 of them you will just have them waive their answer, but 19 others you'll get a good service, and you'll get somebody in court; and as I said, an ad litem, just limiting them 20 21 to service issues, if there's an apparent defense on the face of the case, I'm concerned that that would just be a 22 23 trap. You can revive that judgment out to 10 years. MR. LOW: 24 Chip. 25 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Buddy.

That raises a point I was thinking 1 MR. LOW: about. What -- you appoint an ad litem and he only looks 2 3 at service. What if the petition on its face, limitations has expired? What if a grandparent is suing for the death 5 of their grandchildren, doesn't have a cause of action? mean, if you just limit it to that, there's something 6 7 wrong with that. 8 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Well, I'm not allowed to assert the affirmative defense. 9 10 MR. LOW: Right. 11 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: So, and so I have to sign off on the statement of evidence that says there's a judgment if there's nobody that raises it for me. 13 14 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Tom. 15 MR. LOW: No cause of action is stated like 16 12(b)(6), and we have a similar statute. The judge 17 doesn't look at that. 18 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Tom. 19 MR. RINEY: I think there's real problems 20 with the lawyer presuming to know what a client would want 21 him to do, him or her to do. I mean, many times in my 22 career I've thought there was a great affirmative defense or there was a great position to take, and a client for various reasons did not want me to take that position, and 25 so we're asking a lawyer to -- you put that lawyer in that

position where they're making those choices, I understand it may be obvious and so forth, but I just don't think 2 that we ought to put that on a quardian ad litem to defend the case. I mean, you know, you've already given a couple 5 of examples, limitations. Maybe it doesn't state a cause of action. You can go on and on, and that was really the 6 genesis of the proposed change to this rule is, as I recall, it was a lady that owned some property and she was 9 trying to get clear title. 10 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Right. 11 MR. RINEY: Yeah, and she ends up, the lawyer very aggressively defended the case, thousands of dollars of fees, as I recall. She's the one on her own 13 who brought it to the State Bar rules committee. She's 14 been fighting this for several years, and, I mean, there's 15 16 a lot to support her position that she shouldn't have to be stuck with the cost in order to clear the title to her 17 property by someone that she can't find. So I was very 19 much in favor of limiting the duties of the quardian ad litem to investigation of diligence regarding the service. 20 21 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Yeah, the attorney ad litem. 22 23 MR. RINEY: Yes. HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: The fees should have 24 25 never been approved as reasonable.

MR. ORSINGER: So it occurs to me that one option is to give the district judge the ability to appoint an ad litem on a discretionary basis if he feels like there's a matter of law defense or something of that nature, but let me -- let me add to the concern. I'm not changing my prior views, but I wanted to share this, that under the Texas Family Code, if you have an interstate jurisdiction issue involving a child, Texas has very limited circumstances in which they can go forward. If the child has been living here for six months it's the home state, and if it's not the home state then you have to meet a lot of other exceptions. The failure to meet those exceptions is interpreted by the court as a lack of subject matter jurisdiction, which subjects the judgment to collateral attack.

So let's say that we have a default on a nonresident parent on another child living in another state. I think the judge has the inherent power to refuse to sign that judgment because there's an indication in the record that they don't have subject matter jurisdiction.

Let me change the subject slightly. Let's say that the parents are absent and we have a relative, like a grandparent or someone else, or even foster parents. We have very complicated, lengthy statutes about what standing is required to initiate or intervene in a

suit affecting the parent-child relationship. Standing in Texas under T.A.B. -- and the famous T.A.B. case is considered to address subject matter jurisdiction, and if the plaintiff doesn't have standing then the court has no jurisdiction.

1

2

3

5

6

7

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

So I can envision, for example, the grandparents coming in to get custody of a grandchild and doing citation by publication on the parents, and there's a question -- there's a fundamental question before we ever get to the question of notice of to the parents is do the grandparents have standing to even seek custody. there's nobody there to answer that question or to raise that defense, I guess the court has to take it on itself because it does go to subject matter jurisdiction, but I can see now that there are a number of instances where a district judge should be free to refuse to authorize a citation by publication for someone that they're not sure even has standing to bring the lawsuit or whatever. so perhaps we ought to write a clause in here that the appointment of an ad litem is discretionary. Or maybe it's already written somewhere, but I'm not aware of that, but perhaps that should be a safety valve where the judge can see there's a defense on the face of the record or there's lack of jurisdiction or whatever.

Justice Gray.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:

HONORABLE TOM GRAY: I went back to the 1 assignment, which is more narrow than what the committee 2 has done, which is kind of like what our committee will do 3 in a little while, but my comments go to the foolishness, 5 not stupid that I made earlier today. In the memo they talk about the fact that the role of the ad litem has been 6 to assert and protect the interest of the unlocated defendant, and that's been the law since Texas was no longer a nation, and so we go back to the mid-1800's, and 9 my point is when the Legislature has wanted to limit the 10 scope of the ad litem, they have done that by statute. We 11 12 talked about it this morning in the Family Code. And I don't think that we by rule should step into it. 13 Leave it the way it is. Leave it where the ad litem 14 protects the interest of the defendant; and, you know, I 15 understand Tom Riney's point, but there are some things 16 17 that they just need to be defended; and if the -- you know, I always wonder -- and they explained some of this 19 last time when we talked about this -- why somebody would 20 be wanting to sue someone they can't find, and that 21 usually involves some type of race, like the property of an estate, of that nature. Sometimes insurance proceeds 22 would be there, but, you know, they come up in so many different situations that I really think that when the 25 Legislature sees an abuse that they want to correct, give

```
the trial judge the opportunity to proceed without an ad
  litem, they have done that, and that we should leave that
 2
 3
  to the Legislature. So --
 4
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. So, Elaine, where
5
  are we going from here?
6
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Well, it would be
  helpful to get a vote at this point on whether a majority
   of the full committee would like to eliminate the oral
  hearing requirement that the trial judges have --
10
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. This will be the
11
  second vote based on a Justice Christopher recommendation.
12
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I am thinking
   I'm going to lose this one, though.
13
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, it did pretty well
15
  last time.
16
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: I'm trying to
17
   rally the troops.
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Everybody that thinks we
19
   should eliminate the hearing requirement, raise your
20
  hand.
21
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: Oral hearing
22
  requirement.
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Oral hearing requirement.
24
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Not proof
25
  requirement, oral form of it.
```

```
1
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Everybody that thinks we
   should retain the oral hearing requirement, raise your
 2
 3
  hand.
                 Well, not as decisive as before, Justice
 4
5
  Christopher, but nevertheless, 19 in favor of eliminating
  the oral requirement, hearing requirement, and eight in
6
  favor of retention. So that's a sizable victory, although
  not unanimous. The Chair not voting. All right. Elaine,
  now what?
9
10
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Okay. We're on the
11
  fourth paragraph.
12
                 MR. RODRIGUEZ: Can I make a comment about
  that?
13
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
15
                 MR. RODRIGUEZ: It seemed like most of the
  people -- it seemed like a lot of the judges voted in
16
17
   favor and other lawyers voted against.
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: We couldn't note the
19
   demographics of the vote. All right. Go ahead, Elaine,
20
  paragraph four.
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Uh-huh. On page seven
21
22
   of the report, and I think we're going to have a
23
   difference of opinion here from what has been said.
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                   Don't suggest anything.
25
                 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Yeah. "If the trial
```

court is not satisfied sufficient diligent efforts have been made, the court can either order the plaintiff to make additional efforts to locate the defendant or appoint an attorney ad litem to assist the court in attempting to locate the residence." Well, if we're not going to have the oral hearing then it doesn't seem like that is going to work well, and it sounds like the trial judges want to proceed to appoint the ad litem at that -- once they approve the service by publication.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay.

PROFESSOR CARLSON: That's the two models that we were suggesting, is, one, the judge could tell the plaintiff, "Go back and use more diligence," or the court could simply deny it, deny service by publication, or grant it and go right to the ad litem.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Harvey.

eliminating the oral hearing, but I would be in favor of something like this, because the judge still may want to call them in after reading the paper and think an oral hearing here would be helpful. So this goes back to giving the judge discretion. I think the judge should have the discretion to have the hearing if he or she thinks it would be helpful.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay.

HONORABLE HARVEY BROWN: 1 It says "may." 2 PROFESSOR CARLSON: Yeah. 3 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard. 4 MR. ORSINGER: I have to go back and do a 5 little more thinking before I know that this is applicable, but in the family environment, in the Family 6 Code of Texas as well as around the country, there is a distinction drawn between an attorney ad litem and what we now in family law call an amicus attorney or amicus attorney; and the ad litems ethically historically have an 10 obligation to advocate the views of their clients; and 11 12 that part of the history goes back for decades at least, if not centuries; and so to use the word "ad litem" to 13 describe the attorney who has no duties to the client to 14 advocate the client's view, in family law we've created a 15 new category called amicus attorney; and I find that 16 17 courts are appointing amicus attorneys in greater frequency than the ad litems, because the ad litems are 19 required to advocate the views of the children if they're mature enough to have views; and judges really want to 20 21 have an independent lawyer evaluating the witnesses, taking some depositions, and presenting evidence. 22 23 I don't know whether that would gain traction at large, but if anyone is concerned for that, 25 maybe we should use the word "amicus attorney" here and

define it in a way that we did in family law so that we get around all of these ethical obligations and historical requirements that the attorney ad litem advocate the views of the client. If we're taking that power away, maybe we shouldn't be calling him an ad litem anymore. CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Roger, and then Okay.

2

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Judge Evans.

MR. HUGHES: Well, I don't think calling them "amicus" or "ad litem" is going to make a difference. What will make a difference is have the rule define the scope of their retention or their job, because if you call them an ad litem attorney and leave it, well, you're back to the same problem. Did they represent the person or not? And if you call them an amicus attorney, you still have the question of, well, what's the scope of their -of their retention? I mean, if you were an attorney, say, okay, you've now been appointed an amicus. The first question is going to be what am I supposed to do? think rather than struggle with the name we ought to struggle with the scope of employment type of section that defines what they do and what they don't do. And while it does trouble me that an attorney might spot a dead bang loser problem with the petition such as jurisdictional limitations, as cold as an ice cube, I think that's just something we're going to have to put up with, because you

1 know, what may be a perfectly obvious defense to me, might 2 not be so to some other attorney, and all of the sudden we're back with, well, now you've got duties to your client and if they can't get the judgment overturned you 5 need to call your malpractice carrier. CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: 6 Judge Evans. 7 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Well, the -- under this model we would have the affidavit, the oath, come to 9 the judge instead of the clerk before we would issue publication and the judge would review the affidavit. 10 What would be the trigger for the judge and what basis 11 would a judge doubt an affidavit and allow the judge to 12 appoint an ad litem? Would it be I think that lawyer is a 13 tricky lawyer? That was facetious, but the affidavit will 14 have what my old partner used to call an affidavit face. 15 It will be credible on the face of it. It is the ad litem 16 17 that goes and asks the plaintiff, "Give me your information you were looking for. Tell me what you did to find this defendant. Show me what you have in the way of 19 a last known address." 20 21 This is a credit card company that has got a Social Security number and has access to every credit 22 agency and they say, "We can't find them." So you get the ad litem and you say, "Go find out what you have," and the 25 next thing you know you're turning up people or you're

```
1 turning up -- in property cases you're turning up the
  sisters, the brothers, the cousins, and everybody else. I
 2
  appreciate that this one person got overcharged on an ad
   litem fee. I appreciate that. But the key to that was,
5
   is you don't reappoint somebody that churns a file and you
   don't award churned fees.
6
7
                 And under what circumstance wouldn't I
8
   appoint an ad litem over an affidavit? If I was concerned
   about the defendant. Or do I call Richard in and start to
  interrogate him and then Richard lectures me for another
10
  half hour. It's a dangerous proposition right there.
11
12 wouldn't do it, Richard.
13
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Hypothetically speaking
  of course.
14
15
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Hypothetically. You
16 know, what's my basis? Let me see your file, Mr. Lawyer.
17
   Let me get into your work product. Show me what you have.
18 From the bench he's standing down there, she is standing
19
   down there. That's pretty harsh.
20
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Buddy, then Tom.
21
                 MR. LOW: But Richard raises a good point.
   Because of tradition and what we know, if you name
22
23
   somebody a certain thing, that assumes certain duties.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
24
25
                 MR. LOW: And we've got to name them
```

something, even though we can outline, and we just need to be careful what we name them and know that that definition applies and not just an ordinary traditional definition.

2

3

4

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

25

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Tom.

MR. RINEY: Well, I've never served as an attorney ad litem, amicus attorney, or whatever, and I don't intend to, but if someone came to me and said, "I'm about to be appointed what do I do" -- Judge Evans, all due respect, I'm telling them not to churn the file, but, you know, I can't even count the number of times somebody brought me a lawsuit to defend that had a limitations defense, quote, on the face. I pled for summary judgment and lost because there are all kinds of exceptions to limitations; and if I have been given an appointment and my duty is to, well, let's find out ways to defend this case then I've got to consider discovery, I've got to consider fraudulent concealment, I've got to consider whether the statute has tolled because my client may have been out of state for that period of time. There's federal statutes that may toll, and you go on and on and So how can you say if it's just a simple defense that you could raise, well, there aren't any, and so you run that risk of, I think, having an attorney have undue burdens imposed on him or her.

But let's talk about the way this rule is

```
set up, because I think it is designed to eliminate a lot
1
   of those situations, because the purpose of having a lot
 2
   of this in here is to let the plaintiff who seeks to have
3
   this type of service get a judgment. They're going to --
5
  they know they're going to be second-guessed to a degree;
   and, in fact, I think Judge Peeples had some good examples
   that he's used today during our discussions on this as a
   subcommittee; and that is when you start asking someone
9
   some questions about, well, have you done this, have you
   done that, have you done that, the answer is oftentimes
10
   "no." You can find people today if you know how to do it.
11
   That's -- if I were a judge, that's what I'd look for in
12
   the ad litem, someone who has the ability to do that
13
   investigation and you can find the people.
14
15
                 So hopefully the idea would be if there's
16
   that backstop, putting the duties on that ad litem, and I
17
   think a fairly limited expense, probably the quality of
   the affidavit for this -- or after this service by
19
   publication or whatever we choose to apply to it is going
   to be a little better work before it gets to the trial
20
   judge in the first instance.
21
22
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Judge Peeples.
23
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: I've been doing
   some big picture thinking.
24
                               I want to --
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Oh, I love it when you do
```

big picture thinking.

HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: I'm dividing it into physical location service and virtual abode service. Okay. And I think what the rules have that we've got before us are some physical location ways of doing this. In person, mail. It might be certified, might be regular. Service with a person over 16 at a location, we know about that one. Posting at an address. Landlord-tenant, hey, that's about all they do. That's all they have. They know where the apartment is and so forth, and I think we need some guidance maybe from the Court as to whether we want a one size fits all system or whether we want to have some fine-tuning based upon the kind of case it is.

But the kinds of service and the kind of information we have about people of when we're going to allow that kind of service, I think we've been talking about some safeguards, and Richard mentioned safety net, I think, and some of those happen before, and some of them happen after. Before, if I am the judge doing this and somebody comes in, I'm probably going to have a one-minute discussion with them at the bench, maybe two minutes. We do that all the time. What have you done? Have you tried this, tried that? But the before safeguard, and then afterwards we've talked about ad litem coming in, ad litem going to defend the case or check into diligence of

service, and we've also -- we've already got extended time periods, and I just hope that eventually our state will 2 3 lead the way in having some unified look at all of this that makes distinctions and that tries to get good front 5 end information about where -- how to get in touch with someone. Not find the location necessarily, but how to 6 get in touch with someone. That's it. 8 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Richard. 9 MR. ORSINGER: So it seems to me like that we have two discussions going on at the same time. 10

MR. ORSINGER: So it seems to me like that we have two discussions going on at the same time. The U.S. Supreme Court has said that the Fourteenth Amendment requires the State of Texas to meet constitutional standards of giving the defendant notice, but in civil matters the Constitution does not require the state to provide a defense. There's a difference between being given notice and the state providing you a lawyer to give you a defense.

HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Carve out the termination cases.

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

20

21

22

25

MR. ORSINGER: Right. I was just going to say the Supreme Court of Texas has said there is a right to counsel in termination cases. I've never read a termination case that was based on publication and the appointment of a lawyer in an absence of the parent, but I assume the Constitution is the same whether you're

personally served or not. So in termination cases we have 1 an obligation to provide a defense to someone who has been 2 cited by publication, but to my knowledge that's the only civil litigation where the state has a constitutional 5 obligation to provide a defense. So then the question becomes, well, the 6 Constitution requires that we give notice, but it doesn't require that we provide a defense. So then we have to make a decision as a matter of policy, does the State of Texas, the Supreme Court, the State of Texas, want to 10 require the State of Texas to provide a defense to 11 12 somebody who has been served by alternate service or by citation. And that policy decision really should be made 13 14 by the Legislature unless it's a constitutional question and then it ought to be made by the Court. 15 16 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: I think but the 17 state is not providing the defense in the civil case. The plaintiff is by paying the cost. That's the difference. 19 That's where it comes down. 20 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: In a termination case 21 the plaintiff doesn't pay the costs. HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: 22 That's true. 23 Termination is different, but in a publication on a normal civil case, it's a cost that's taxed against the party 25 who -- that brought the lawsuit. That's what happens in

tax cases, except it comes out of the excess proceeds, and that's where it is. It's not the state -- it's not the county paying for it, and it's not the State of Texas paying for it. It's the litigant that's brought the case. That's part of the cost that goes with the publication.

1

2

3

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Richard Munzinger.

MR. MUNZINGER: The origins of the duty of the guardian ad litems to provide a defense, did that originate with the Legislature or with the courts? If it originated with the courts, the courts, it would seem to me, would have the power to set it aside or not yield or be required to defer to the Legislature. I don't see a reason, A, that there should be such a defense provided by the plaintiff in the case who is going to be paying the costs, and I also have a problem with -- with the fallback rule that the guardian ad litem is appointed to double check on the plaintiff. The plaintiff has to be concerned about the validity of the plaintiff's judgment. are we putting -- telling -- if I'm appointed guardian ad litem and he's the plaintiff's lawyer, I'm in essence saying I ought to go to his file and say, "Show me what you did, " and he's going to have to give me his file or I'm going to have to go back to the court and say he won't give me his file.

Why should I have to contact someone or go

to a service that he has already gone to and spent money 1 on and couldn't find the person? You know, you can spend 2 a lot of money on the internet, and I go to these trial seminars and I hear these guys say, "I can find anybody." 5 Right, you can't hide from me. I can get your boat I can get your gun license, this license, that 6 license. A lot of that depends on having access to the Social Security number, I've learned, but that could be 9 available in family cases, but again, the long and short of it is, there's a heck of a lot of money being spent 10 here. Why are you spending it twice? 11 12 If the plaintiff did in good faith make these efforts, why have a quardian ad litem do it again? That doesn't make sense. To me at least it doesn't make 14 sense, especially since the plaintiff is going to have to 15 16 pay the guardian ad litem. And so a trial court can say 17 maybe a fallback rule is to make the due diligence efforts part of a finding of the court or a part of the judgment 19 or something else that there is a record in court under

20 oath that the person did, in fact, go to the ABC service

21 on the internet and look for this person. They may or

22 they may not have, but, man, you're making litigation

extremely expensive, and you're doing it on the back of

4 the plaintiff, and they may or may not have money.

25

I mean, the companies theoretically have the

money to do it. Most litigants don't. Most people don't have the money to do these kinds of things. They're not inexpensive, and I don't know why we have to have a quardian ad litem if other states do not have a quardian ad litem. Why do we have to have a guardian ad litem? The rule is give notice to the defendant and make a reasonable effort to find them, and, judge, satisfies -- I'm sure David Peeples and David Evans, any of these trial judges in here, can satisfy themselves if -- if they have the time, did you or didn't you make a good faith 10 effort to find this fellow. 11

2

3

5

6

8

9

12

13

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

25

Part of the problem is time, and David and I were speaking out in the hall. Not every judge in this 14 room -- it wasn't David and I. It was somebody else. Not every judge in the state is a judge like the judges in this room. In fact, most are not. And that is a real problem that we have to face in our judicial system. Not all the judges in the state care that much about what they're doing. It's a real problem, and perhaps one way of solving that problem is to put into the judgment the reasonable efforts to find the absent defendant were the following. The guy spent \$275 on the ABC internet service, which in turn looked at gun registrations, boat registrations, car registrations, this, that, and so forth, which did or did not include -- I'm not saying put

this in the rule, except in general terms, but which did or did not include the use of the Social Security number if it was known. And all of these recitations are made, they now become a judicial finding, and it is required so that good trial judges are going to do these things.

2

3

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

If you work around our state, you find that not all judges are that interested, and they don't care, and many of them are so overworked it's mind-boggling. It's mind-boggling. Give a state district judge a motion for summary judgment in a complex case, and you think that he or she really has the time in some jurisdictions to sit there and spend the 30 or 40 hours necessary to -- without a law clerk, a licensed attorney law clerk, to digest all the facts and the law, and look, they do their best to get it done. I'm in the middle of a capital murder trial and I've got this guy's summary judgment sitting on my desk for nine months, and I'm in a capital murder trial. going to read his motion for summary judgment or am I going to try my capital murder trial? I'm going to try my capital murder trial, and when I finish that I've got whatever else.

Don't add guardian ad litem. Just say make the findings and make these judges force these people to come and show it on your way, because the plaintiff is going to pay for it one way or the other. If I'm

appointed guardian ad litem I don't want to do a lot of work if I'm not going to get paid. Who is going to pay 2 me, in Smith versus Brown? Who is going to pay me? Mr. Smith have the money to pay me? Good God, I'm going 5 to spend two days, three days looking for somebody and that's what it might take? That's 24 hours. At today's hourly rates that's a fair sum. Even in El Paso that's a fair sum. You know, people paying a thousand dollars an hour in some of these cities, \$800 an hour, \$400 an hour, 10 \$500 an hour. That's a hell of a lot of money over two or three days. Who's going to pay that? It's a real 11 12 problem. 13 I think Justice

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I think Justice

Christopher had her hand up, and then Steve, and then
Richard.

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

24

25

arguing in favor of not making a change. The only change I would make if we had to make a change would be to say that the ad litem's role does not include appeal. Because I do think that the ad litem can provide necessary work to try and find someone that the plaintiff doesn't, and why is that? Well, in some cases the plaintiff does not have the incentive to find someone. All right. Only -- because if they want a clear title to a piece of property and the other person is gone, it's to their incentive to

```
1 never find this other person, right? So that's why you
  need the ad litem to make sure that someone with the
 2
 3
  proper incentive tries to find the defendant.
 4
                 So to me that's why you have to have the
5
  person representing the defendant served by citation.
   I'm perfectly happy with saying the role ends at trial,
6
   and I'm perfectly happy with trying to craft some language
   about, you know, what sort of defenses can be asserted,
   you know, based just on the face of the pleadings.
9
   mean, an ad litem should not be taking depositions. You
10
   know, an ad litem appointed after service by publication
11
   should not be taking depositions.
12
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Or sending
13
14
  interrogatories. It isn't necessary.
15
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: So, I mean, I
16
   think -- and I don't know what happened to this woman
17
   who's complaining that she had to pay too much. I don't
   know if that's what happened, but I certainly think we can
19
   limit the role of the ad litem without throwing the ad
   litem out. I think the ad litem still provides a very
20
21
   important part of the process.
22
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Stephen.
23
                 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY:
   second that, and even if the lawyer doesn't have an
25
   incentive to not find the person, there's the appearance
```

issue. You know, well, did you really try to reach me?

Well, yeah, because the plaintiff's attorney said that he

or she did. And if, in fact, there are busy judges who

aren't really able to look at that carefully, I mean,

requiring a checklist just means that the plaintiff's

attorney is going to give them a checklist and ask them to

sign it. What works, though, is an ad litem who can do

all -- look at all of that and then tell the judge from a

neutral position, "This is what I did, and this is what I

found."

One thing I don't know the answer to is if the plaintiff has done some of that search through certain agencies or whatever, what prevents the plaintiff's attorney from just giving that to the ad litem, so and if the ad litem deems it reliable, then ad litem can rely on it. So it doesn't seem to me that there's a problem with having an ad litem do the work.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Kennon.

MS. WOOTEN: When the State Bar Court Rules
Committee discussed this particular rule, the focus was
really about whether the ad litem should be, quote,
defending the suit on behalf of the defendant, and I think
right now we're having a conversation not solely about
whether there should be a defense provided but also
whether there should be meaningful efforts to serve, find,

et cetera, and those are in my mind two separate 1 2 questions, because nobody ever proposed doing away with the role of the ad litem to make meaningful efforts to find a missing party. 5 HONORABLE STEPHEN YELENOSKY: Except today. 6 MS. WOOTEN: Except today, right. 7 subcommittee didn't and the State Bar rules committee didn't, and the question in my mind is what do you have to 9 do to defend a suit, and if you're an attorney trying to do everything you're obligated under the rules to do, who 10 do you owe the duty to if the client is not there? And so 11 we would just struggle with the idea that you have to 12 fully defend the suit, and if somebody reads that and 13 14 takes the responsibility seriously, they're going to rack up some legal fees pretty quickly. 15 16 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: They shouldn't. In 17 16 years of a hundred percent civil docket, not a single criminal or family law case, and I confess my ignorance. 19 I've never had an attorney ad litem take a deposition, send a set of interrogatories, send a request for 20 21 production, and I quess the same thing is true in Houston and in Austin. I've never had an abusive fee, and the one 22 time it got close, I made it clear that I didn't consider the services necessary for the defense of the defendant. 25 We're not hiring Tom and you to defend these cases.

```
They're looking at -- they're looking at debt obligations
   and title obligations that are clear on their face, and
 2
 3
   they're making a reasonable defense and response to it.
   David, did you ever see an abuse on an attorney ad litem?
5
   I just hadn't seen it.
                             I just think before we say it's
6
                 MS. WOOTEN:
   a solution in search of a problem we should remember that
   the whole reason that we're here talking about it is
   because a person in the court system complained about it
   being a problem.
10
11
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS:
                                         That's right.
12
                 MS. WOOTEN: And so maybe she's the only
   person who's ever encountered this issue --
14
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: I doubt it.
15
                 MS. WOOTEN: I doubt it, too, and so I don't
16
   know how extensive the issue is, but I guess I come back
17
   to the question of whether it makes sense to have the
   attorney ad litem defending the suit under the text of the
19
   rule. And maybe they're not defending the suit in
   practice, but the rule on its face requires them to defend
20
21
   the suit, and so I think the question is whether that
   should be required of the attorney ad litem.
22
                                                 If the
   reality is that the attorney ad litem is rarely actually
   defending the suit, then maybe the rule shouldn't require
25
   it.
```

1 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: No, I make a They're doing the necessary services to 2 distinction. 3 defend it. This is not where you go out and you're automatically going to send a request for disclosure and a 5 set of interrogatories. This is not pitched civil litigation. This is somebody who looks at the type of 6 obligation that is in question. Tax, some credit cards, some property title cases. They're looking at mortgages. 9 They're looking at death records, and they're making a decision as to whether there's a viable defense to raise. 10 Every once in a while, you would have somebody right after 11 12 the wheels came into place, when you had to rotate these wheels, you would have somebody come in and act like they 13 were going to chat away the fee and they were going to 14 make a living off of being an ad litem. 15 16 We still have lawyers who try cases without 17 doing discovery, because they take an instrument of what the case is worth, and they decide these facts are not disputed, I don't have to do that. And as trial judge you 19 have to decide whether services are necessary and then 20 whether the fee was reasonable. 21 22 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Hey, guys, we're going to 23 have to suspend this discussion for a little bit because we've got to open up this line that Kennon so graciously 25 closed for us a minute ago, and we've got an army of IT

```
guys over here to do that, and then we're going to at 3:30
  because we have some people calling in, we're going to
 2
  take up ex parte communications in problem-solving courts,
   and we'll do that as long as we have to, and then we'll
5
  come back to this exciting topic as soon as we're done
   with that. So we're going to be in recess until about
6
7
   3:30. Okay.
8
                 (Recess from 3:17 p.m. to 3:31 p.m.)
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: All right. Let's go back
   on the record, and we've got Judges Chitty, Reyes, and
10
11
   Byrne on the phone. Welcome to you, Judges, and I have
  one announcement for before we get started, and that is I
   hold in my left hand here parking passes for anybody that
14
  wants discount parking passes. So it's not the free ride.
   It's just a discount, right? Okay.
15
                                        So Marti will have
   these, and if you want one, you can have it from her.
16
17
   There she goes. Okay. Nina, what -- are you ready to
18
   roll?
19
                 MS. CORTELL: We are ready and again want to
  thank very much Judges Byrne, Chitty, and Reyes both for
20
21
   their help in the work of the subcommittee and also for
   participating in today's meeting. I want to also thank
22
   our hard-working subcommittee, which has been very
   diligent in this regard, and the subcommittee includes
25
   -- we've drafted Andrew Van Osselaer from my firm to help,
```

and also sometimes we fail to list Holly from -- the rules attorney from the Court of Criminal Appeals. Holly, we so 2 3 appreciate your help as well, and we're not going to let you off the subcommittee. You have a permanent 5 appointment. 6 MS. TAYLOR: Thanks. 7 MS. CORTELL: Anyway, if you would turn to Tab B of your materials, what we are providing for discussion today at the request of Chief Justice Hecht is a proposed comment to the Code of Judicial Conduct, which 10 would authorize certain types of communications in the 11 problem-solving courts or specialty courts, as we call them, because of the different nature of those 13 proceedings, and we did discuss this at the May meeting. 14 We took two votes in May. We may be revisiting one of 15 those, but so the first question for the committee in May 16 17 was whether to have a comment or not. The vote was 22 in favor and 3 against. We also voted on whether to include 19 a recusal provision, a mandatory recusal provision in the 20 event that the judge was privy to such communications. The vote there was a little closer. 13 for mandatory 21 recusal, 6 for discretionary. 22 23 The subcommittee, following the May meeting, has continued to consider how to draft a comment and 25 specifically also how to handle recusal. The comment that

you have before you at Tab B has two mandatory recusal options and one discretionary recusal option, because even though we had that vote in May the subcommittee wanted to reconsider the wisdom of that and wanted to come back to the bigger group with some different options for you to consider.

I also want to flag that in the document we've given you, the proposed comment, there is one particular discussion item included, and that is we said that the judge could consider ex parte or privileged communications, a question as to whether include privilege, whether that could give rise to waiver and what are the implications of that. We included it because of some discussion at the May meeting, but I wanted to bring that to your particular attention.

Finally, and thank you, Judge Reyes. We have some specific written comments that came in I believe yesterday that you should have in your materials, some written comments from Judge Reyes on the current comment, and let me say that one of the questions he raised we did talk about at the subcommittee level, and that's the applicability of our recusal Rule 18b in the criminal context, and I believe that Holly and Justice Newell were comfortable that 18b does apply, so we don't have to worry about that. So it's okay for the canon to refer to 18b in

both the civil and criminal context.

I think with that I'll open it up, and maybe if it's all right with the Chair that I first defer to our visiting judges participating by phone with their comments, and then again, to our judges, we very much appreciate your participation, and specifically I want the larger committee to know that Judge Chitty is the chair of the Texas Association of Specialty Court Judges, but all three have looked at the comment and have very valuable input for us. So, Judges, if you don't mind, we'll turn it over to you first.

HONORABLE MICHAEL CHITTY: Judge Reyes, would you like to begin?

HONORABLE RUBEN REYES: This is Judge Reyes, and let me say that the comments that I forwarded were following a conversation that Judge Chitty and I had. He is the president of the state association, and I thought it was important to have his insight and input. As a result of that, we have in written form the feedback, and I would just say I think the written comments are pretty succinct, as much as can be. I think the big issues are, as I understood, is there a need for a comment? I would say yes. I know the vote was 22 for and 3 against, but --but this is a big issue that is on the horizon, and I'll tell you why. I also sit on the Commission for Judicial

Conduct. We have been wanting the canons to be updated to 1 properly reflect what judges are doing today, and the lack 2 3 of a comment for the judges who preside over specialty courts is -- is missing. I mean, it really is. 4 5 Having said that, I think the other big issue is the recusal. You have my comment as to why 6 perhaps a mandatory recusal should not be put into the canons, so I really don't have anything to add to that. 9 would defer to any questions that you may have with regard to the -- the comment about privileged communication, 10 11 there is a lot of communication by the inherent nature of the way these programs are run. It is -- it is ex parte 12 communication, it is privileged communication, and I think 13 that including that is important because otherwise it 14 hinders the communication that happens not only between 15 the participant and the judge, but quite frankly, the 16 17 participant and maybe the probation officer or maybe if 18 it's a family drug court, the children's protective 19 services officer, supervising officer. It just happens. So I think that needs to be included. 20 21 Now, having said that, I would tell you that that's the point -- and I view the word "proceeding," I 22 23 really struggle with the written comments that you received on that because I wanted to make sure that we 25 recognized the possibility of what I call intermediate

sanction hearings. In the program if somebody is noncompliant, they are sanctioned, and that sanction can be anything from a verbal admonition to actually a brief jail sentence. These programs are effective and have been successful because the swiftness of the imposition of a sentence, the sanction, the certainty that a sanction is going to be imposed, which nurtures the accountability afforded to the participant. We know treatment without accountability is not as successful as treatment with accountability. That has been the nature of the drug court model. It is the standard.

So one thing that I think needs to be made clear is that a recusal would not apply to an intermediate sanction hearing. Now, I will tell you this: In our state of Texas there are some judges who simply as a matter of practice do have another judge preside over an intermediate sanction hearing. In fact, I'm in the middle of one right now, and I just took a recess to be on the call. Our DWI court judge has imposed a sanction. The participant disagrees with the sanction or disagrees as the basis for the sanction, and under federal law, he is entitled to the full gamut of due process protection. We simply have an understanding here that we will not sit on that type of hearing if the participant is in our court. We have the luxury of having another judge hear it.

Some judges in Texas do not do that. believe that they can sit on that hearing and make a decision as well. This is no different to an analogy that I made in my comments about we have jurors that sometimes consider evidence for one purpose, but not another. If we have that expectation of lay jurors, it would seem that we would be able to have that expectation of a trained judge to do that. So that is a very credible issue.

1

2

3

5

6

8

9

11

12

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

25

The other thing I would tell you is this: 10 While we do not have a Texas case on point, we do have cases from other states that are also split on how that is done. Some other states allow the judge to sit and preside over the intermediate sanction hearing. Other states do not favor that. So this is an unsettled area, which, again, is important as to why Texas needs to speak on it, because there is uncertainty, to provide for guidance to judges to see whether they're in compliance or At some point I'm certain there will be an appellate decision from Texas, but we just do not have that as of yet. All the more reason to have this committee provide as much quidance as possible in the way of comments to the canons and as such.

Beyond the intermediate sanction hearing, there is then the possibility, if somebody is going to be terminated from the program then you have perhaps an

application to revoke probation, or if it's a deferred 1 adjudication probation, then a motion to proceed with the 2 3 adjudication of quilt, or whether they are in the program or out of the program, you actually also have the ability 5 of a judge to preside over a family law case, and the conduct, the participation, successful completion of 6 somebody in a specialty court could be part of the evidence that is presented. So it's not a black and white 9 issue, and it creates a easier problem if you have multiple judges in the jurisdiction. So it probably is 10 not an issue for the large urban areas, but you get into 11 small or rural areas, and it could be a problem. Do you 12 have -- in a county where you have only one district 13 judge, who is going to hear the other issues, the other 14 15 cases? Who is going to hear an intermediate sanction? 16 If it's a felony, it has to be by another 17 district judge. So you would have to have a visiting 18 judge come in. The regional presiding judge could assign 19 the district judge to hear a misdemeanor matter. be done, but it can't be done the other way. So there's a 20 real problematic logistical need for clarification and 21 guidance. 22 23 Judge Reyes, this is Nina. MS. CORTELL: Ι take it that you would urge the committee to consider a 24 discretionary rule rather than mandatory? 25

HONORABLE RUBEN REYES: Absolutely, and I 1 had a suggested revision that pretty much adopted the 2 original current proposal, and I added and reworded just that last sentence that said a party may object, and if 5 they do then let the standing law rule on the issue. MS. CORTELL: Right. So something to the 6 7 larger committee here, we're looking at some version of the discretionary recusal option. Thank you, and I've got your other language suggestions noted, and we can go over that with the full committee as well. 10 HONORABLE RUBEN REYES: Yes, ma'am. 11 12 MS. CORTELL: Well, thank you so much. the other judges, Chitty or Byrne --13 14 HONORABLE MICHAEL CHITTY: Yes, this is Mike 15 Chitty. I wanted to just add onto what Judge Reyes has 16 said. I concur in general with everything he has just 17 said. With respect to mandatory recusal, if the committee is considering adding a mandatory recusal provision to the 19 comment, I would suggest that it only apply to a 20 proceeding or a adjudicatory hearing involving the merits 21 of the participant's case. That way the presiding judge in a specialty court who had presided over the sanctions 22 23 hearings and, if necessary, the termination hearing to terminate the participation of the defendant in that 24 25 particular program. But the judge would be recused from

```
sitting on the MTR hearing, for example, or any hearing on
   the merits of the defendant's case. I think it's
 2
 3
   important that the specialty court judge does have the
   authority to conduct those intermediate sanction hearings
5
   and the termination from the program hearing.
                 I have talked to one of my board members
6
7
   from San Antonio, Peter Sakai, who presides over a family
   drug court, and Judge Sakai largely agrees with my
9
   position on that. He indicated he would prefer language
   in the comment talking about expulsion or withdrawal from
10
   the program rather than the conclusion of the
11
   participant's participation in the program, and I think
   that grows out of his specific drug court program being a
13
   family drug court not involving criminal activity
14
   necessarily. Most of the drug courts deal with parties
15
16
   caught up in the criminal justice system, and the drug
17
   court programs or dismissal court programs allow an
   alternative for treatment and disposition rather than jail
19
   time or penitentiary time. So I think if you are
20
   considering maybe a small modification to your comment,
   look at the word "conclusion" and use some terminology
21
   that would indicate discharge from the program without
22
23
   successful completion of the program, whether it be
   expulsion, termination, or whatever.
```

I would also suggest -- I agree with Judge

25

Reyes about this. I think in any matter dealing with a court case involving a participant or a former participant 2 3 in a drug court or a specialty court program, that the existing Rule 18b would cover whether or not the judge 5 should recuse himself or herself in connection with any subsequent legal action. The concern -- and I believe 6 most judges follow this practice. They will do the intermediate sanction hearings, but when it comes to an 9 adjudication of the merits of the case of the participant, they will recuse themselves. I know that is my practice, 10 and I think it's a good practice. I've been doing my 11 court now for 10 years, and we have had that procedure 12 work very well in my program, and I know a lot of judges 13 across the state do that. 14 15 MS. CORTELL: Thank you so much. All duly 16 noted, and I'm sure we'll be following up with the 17 committee, but before we get there, Judge Byrne, did you 18 want to add any comments? 19 HONORABLE DARLENE BYRNE: I first want to say that it was hard to hear Judge Chitty's responses 20 21 because I'm getting an echo throughout the telephone communication. So I apologize that I can't endorse 22 everything he said, because I just couldn't hear it. And I hear myself echoing as well. 25 MS. CORTELL: My apologies.

HONORABLE DARLENE BYRNE: So with that technological concern, I would come to this committee with a great deal of endorsement of the concerns that Judge Reyes raised. Secondly, I come to this committee as a judge presiding over several specialty courts such as family treatment drug courts and dually involved crossover youth cases. In that vein a lot of my concern is the best practice of presiding over these cases as a one judge, one family model, meaning that if I presided over a specialty court case involving a family five years ago and a new child is brought and a new case is brought related to that child, whether they're in a specialty court or not, we would in our jurisdiction send that case back to the same judge. So the mandatory recusal is of concern for me in the one judge, one family best practice recommendation in civil family court matters.

1

2

3

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

25

Additionally, I would tender to the committee that in our family treatment drug court we -- prior to a client becoming a part of the specialty court, is provided with legal counsel, an opportunity to observe a specialty court, and a contract for entering into the specialty court. It advises them of the nature of the proceedings and the high likelihood of ex parte and privileged communications occurring during the life of this specialty court involvement. They sign that contract

in open court beside their legal counsel and then they enter the specialty court. So that in our jurisdiction gives us great comfort that the client is aware of the nature of a specialty court and how it functions in a coagulative fashion. I apologize for my speaking method because otherwise I'm getting an echo and I can't even think straight with it.

MS. CORTELL: Well, we fully understand and again appreciate it so much. I think at this point, if it's appropriate, we'll open it up to the full committee. There is some language issues that have been flagged by Judge Reyes in the written comments, and I can address those, but I think at this point it makes more sense to open it to the committee as a whole. I would suggest in light of the additional input as well, the additional consideration of the subcommittee, that we look again at the issue of mandatory recusal versus discretionary and otherwise open it up generally to people's questions and concerns.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Great. Who -- who has a comment about this? I noted that Judge Reyes suggested that we omit from our proposed language the phrase "insofar as the judge reasonably believes such communication" and just basically makes the statement that the communications are necessary to fulfill the specialty

court's function. How does everybody feel about that? In other words, take the reasonable subjective state of the specialty court judge out of it and just make the statement that, yeah, of course, ex parte communications are necessary. Justice Gray.

HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Since I was the one

that argued for the insertion of that language I will attempt to defend it, and it is absolutely the subjective standard that I wanted in there because I want the judge and his conduct to be determined based from his -- his or her perspective and not have a after-the-fact evaluation by some other committee to come in -- and specifically the judicial conduct committee. I don't want their determination of what is necessary in his program. I want the judge that is in the program that is making that communication and allowing that communication to be the one in the first instance who makes that determination, and that is the standard that is being evaluated later to determine if he violated the canons, and so obviously I am strongly in favor of having that subjective factor as part of this modification of the rule.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, I personally thought that your language was more friendly to the court, to the judge, than having -- than taking that out and just saying it is necessary and have the Judicial Conduct

```
Commission say, "No, it isn't."
1
 2
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY:
                                      Right.
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: So having the subjective
  standard, as long as it's reasonable, is more protective
5
  of the judges than would be if we left it out. That was
  my thought anyway. Anybody else have thoughts about this?
6
7
   Buddy.
8
                 MR. LOW: Chip, I have one thought. It says
9
  for the court to initiate, permit, or consider. Well, you
10 might consider something. To me it should be a judge
   participating in ex parte. That's what we're talking
11
  about. I mean, just considering something, I have
12
   considered a lot of things, you know, but it's the judge
14 himself participating in ex parte that disqualifies him or
  may disqualify him.
15
16
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Who would the ex parte be
17
  with if it wasn't with the judge?
18
                 MR. LOW: Well, and I'm talking about with
  the ex -- when the judge is participating in it with one
19
20
   of the parties or a lawyer.
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right.
22
                 MR. LOW:
                           That's what they're talking about
23
  when serving as a statutory judge.
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: But there might be a
25
   suggestion that even though he is participating in it he
```

```
should -- he or she should ignore -- should not consider
 2
  what they've learned from the communication, but rather
 3
  should ignore it.
                 MR. LOW: Well, the way we talk about it
 4
5
  now, if you engage with me, somebody might have an ex
  parte communication with a judge and he says, "Go to
6
  hell." You're not supposed to have it, regardless whether
   it affects or not.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Got it.
9
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY:
                                      I believe that is the
10
11
   language that is in the current rule about ex parte
12
   communications, is where that language comes from.
13
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Okay.
14
                 MR. LOW:
                           Okay.
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: He's not conceding.
                                                         He's
16
   just acknowledging that --
17
                 MR. LOW: No, you're right.
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Anybody else?
19
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Are we talking about
20
  the whole rule or just the phrase?
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No, I think we should
  talk about the whole rule.
22
23
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Okay. I took the
  opportunity this week to go down and visit with the -- one
25
   of the specialty court judges in McLennan County. It is a
```

```
drug court, drug and alcohol court, and we both had some
  misconceptions, one, about what we were doing with the
 2
 3
  rule, and then what they did as a specialty court and how
   they handled it. He is very concerned about the addition
5
   of the privileged communications being permitted, as I
  was, and I will say that first. I led him to that
6
7
   question to see if he was concerned about it, and --
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: You're concerned about
9
   this, aren't you?
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Now, I didn't quite do
10
11
   it that way, but I said -- he, in fact -- the first thing
  he focused on was the ex parte, because he said, "I don't
12
   even allow that," and so he does not feel that he violates
13
14 the current rules regarding ex parte communications in the
   way that they conduct their court. So he said, "I could
15
   see how maybe there's an argument." He said, "but I don't
16
17
   want this change because I don't want people to think that
   I need to be considering ex parte or privileged
19
   communication. I don't want that put into the equation of
   what I'm doing as a specialty court judge." And I
20
21
   thought, okay, that was a point of view that I hadn't
   really thought about.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Sure.
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY:
                                      That was kind of
24
25
   different, but he said what I absolutely do not want to
```

ever have happen is me to be called as a witness in a 1 subsequent criminal trial once the participant has failed 2 3 the system and I've discharged them from the program, and I'm called in to ask if there were communications 5 regarding what would otherwise be attorney-client privilege, to determine whether or not there had been a 6 waiver of the attorney-client privilege and possibly an admission or confession or something of that nature, and 9 so I really want the big committee to focus upon even if we do the ex parte communication, because that can be 10 consented to and waived, more easily, but this privilege, 11 12 you know, once it's out of the -- once you've waived your attorney-client privilege, or there's some other 13 privileges that are very much involved and explicitly 14 waived in the documents and the contract to get into one 15 of these programs, and specifically, the counselor 16 17 privilege and the physician privilege. Psychiatric privilege as well, so that they can talk about the mental 19 challenges that these participants face of how to get over the, "Okay, I was in the environment, and, you know, my 20 21 best friend was using marijuana, and so, you know, he offered me a hit, and so I didn't know quite what to 22 say" -- you know, and that pressure of the environment then becomes a psychological evaluation, and they deal 25 with that in the staffings, and they teach the

```
participants how to avoid those. They don't want the
1
  confession, I guess you would say, or the statements that
 2
  they would make to their attorney or that they did make to
   their attorney to ever come into one of these staffings,
5
  is what the judge that I was talking to was concerned
   about that aspect of it.
6
7
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: That's understandable,
   but if the judge, a specialty judge, is sitting there and
9
   one of the participants comes into him and just blurts
10
  out, you know, something his lawyer has told him, you
   don't -- by taking this out of this exemption from the
11
   canon, does that mean that if the judge hears that
12
   privileged communication he has violated the canon?
14
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: He didn't "initiate,
15 permit, or consider."
16
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well --
17
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: In the context that you
   describe.
18
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: He permitted it in the
20
   sense that the guy came in his office and he was sitting
21
  there listening to it.
22
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: And I will have to say
  that that was one thing that this particular judge was
   very specific in. He said when he sees a participant
25
   coming outside the program he immediately stops and --
```

```
1 because invariably he said they'll wonder by in the
  courthouse and say, "I've got a question for you." And
 2
  he's got to decide what he has to do with that, and he
   said most of the time it is directed -- I redirect them
5
  immediately to the probation officer and let them ask that
  probation officer the question, and he said that empowers
   the probation officer, and that way all the communications
   then are filtered through someone else.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay, but that -- it
9
10 sounds like your judge is not typical of what other
11
   judge -- what's happening with other judges.
12
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Remember that one of
  the original judges that Andrew interviewed said that --
14 the same thing that the judge that I'm talking to said,
   that he didn't see the need for this type modification.
15
16
  Isn't that right, Andrew? Wasn't there one of the four or
17
   five you talked to?
18
                 MR. VAN OESSELAER: There was one judge that
19
   said this is not an issue, and "I don't permit ex parte
20
   communication in my court."
21
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY:
                                      Yeah.
                                             So it's not only
22
   that judge, but there are some percentage I would say that
23
   don't allow this, don't get into this.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Of the small
24
25
   percentage of judges that Andrew interviewed, 75 percent
```

```
say that they do it and 25 percent say no.
1
 2
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: 25 percent say it's not
3
   a problem, and we have to decide whether or not it -- we
  need to make the -- and I no longer oppose the ex parte
5 part of it, but I am still very concerned about anything
  that would purport to validate a privileged communication,
   because that really gets into a much broader evidentiary
   problem of waiver of the attorney-client communications
   and privilege and where does that go.
9
10
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. I get that, but
11
  from the judge's perspective, you know, he hadn't done
  anything wrong. He hasn't violated the canons if somebody
12
   comes up and blurts out a privileged -- I mean, he can
13
  say, "Whoa, whoa, whoa, don't tell me what your lawyer
14
   said. Don't tell me what your doctor said" or "your
15
16
   priest said. "He can say, "Whoa, whoa, stop." But I
17
   wouldn't think that he could get -- he or she could get in
   trouble if someone just comes in and blurts it out if
19
   there's going to be a permitted ex parte communication.
20
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: I'm not sure we
21
   disagree on where we are then.
22
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. I wasn't arguing.
23
   I was observing.
24
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Yeah, okay.
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I saw that Judge Reyes
```

argued in favor of keeping privilege in the comment and not excluding it, and I don't know, Judge, do you want to -- Judge Reyes, do you want to expand upon your reasoning? HONORABLE RUBEN REYES: Yes. I would say this: The model for drug court redefines the role of a The judge is an integral part of the participants' judge. success in the program. These programs take on the personality of their respective judge. We know from the science and the studies done on these programs that the relationship with the judge is the most important relationship that these participants cite as the success in their program. It is because they have somebody in a position of authority saying, "I believe in you. You can do this. Tell me what's going on. What do you need to succeed in this program?" We in essence become a cheerleader of these people. 16

2

3

4

5

6

10

11

12

14

15

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

We also know that, based on the studies, incentives work much better than sanctions for the success of the participant. That means the praise from the judge coming from the interaction between a participant and a judge is critical. I make it a habit to know what is going on in a participant's life, and that sometimes by the nature of the conversation I'm having with them may cause ex parte communication to happen or privileged communication to happen. It is an inherent critical part

of the program. In fact, we know from other appellate 1 cases in other states where this has gone up, that has 2 actually been the reason that the appellate court ruled in favor of these programs, because they recognize that this 5 is a different animal. The judge is an integral part of the treatment and the success of the participant. We may 6 call them specialty courts in Texas, but they are called therapeutic courts, treatment courts, in other 9 jurisdictions. And that's not by accident. CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Proffer Hoffman. 10 Thank 11 you, Judge. 12 PROFESSOR HOFFMAN: But the question is only what -- the only point that Justice Gray is raising is -is whether we should include in the comments an express 14 sentence that says it's not a violation to consider 15 16 privileged communications or just to leave that out. He's not -- Tom can speak for himself, but he's not arguing 17 that it is a violation. He's just asking whether the 19 comment should flag the word "privilege" or not. 20 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, but somebody is going to say, whoa, you know, you guys considered that and 21 then you took it out. 22 23 PROFESSOR HOFFMAN: Well, let's not forget that, again, this is a comment to the canon, and the canon 24 25 says nothing at all about privileged communications. The

canon is principally about ex parte communications, and so 1 it's -- it's really quite a zinger to just throw in 2 privileged into the comment when it's not even in the canon itself. 4 5 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well, it -- I would argue that it's included in the canon. I mean, if you're having 6 an ex parte communication, it doesn't matter whether it's of privileged information or other nonprivileged 9 information about that. It's still a violation. Bill. 10 HONORABLE BILL BOYCE: So I think one of the areas that can't really be disputed is that there are 11 many, many variations of how individual judges run 12 individual programs, and because of that a broader safe 13 14 area is potentially the better way to go because nothing in this draft says you've got to consider privileged 15 communications if you don't believe that's appropriate for 16 17 the way you run your program or you have to do this or you have to do that or you have to do the other thing. 19 light of that, I don't think including a reference to privilege or some other specific kind of handling makes 20 21 anybody do anything that they're not comfortable with in terms of serving as a judge running one of these programs, 22 but it does provide what I understood to be the point of having this discussion in the comment, which is to -- to 24 provide an area of maneuverability in which all of the 25

```
varied ways that these court programs run may run.
1
 2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Somebody has got
3
   an arm up.
              Richard.
 4
                 MR. MUNZINGER: I may have missed something.
5
   What is the privilege? What is the source of the
6
   privilege?
 7
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: It's the participant in
8
   the program who is represented by counsel or goes to a
   doctor or is confessing to his priest, and he comes in to
  the chambers of the judge and says, you know, "I confessed
10
   to my priest that I did such-and-such, " or "My lawyer told
11
   me that he if I keep doing this I'm going to be in big
   trouble." I mean, some privileged communication.
13
14
                 MR. MUNZINGER: The judge is hearing
15
  privileged information from the person's attorney.
16
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                No.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No, no, no.
18
                 MR. MUNZINGER: From the person himself.
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Who owns the privilege.
20
                 MR. LEVY: He doesn't understand.
21
                 MR. MUNZINGER: He owns the privilege to do
22
   what? Who is he speaking to? He's speaking to the judge,
23
  not his lawyer.
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Right.
25
                 MR. LEVY: He doesn't understand the
```

```
privilege.
1
 2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: He doesn't understand
3
  he's waiving it maybe.
 4
                 MR. MUNZINGER: That's my point, is we're
5
  calling it a privileged communication, and when you use
  that in the rule I'm trying to say where does that
6
   privilege come from? It's not a privilege for me to speak
   to a judge. I don't -- to my knowledge. I'm not a
9
   criminal lawyer. I'm not even a smart lawyer. I don't
  think I have a privilege to speak to a judge.
10
11
                 MR. LEVY: Disclosing a privilege.
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No, it's disclosing a
13 privileged communication.
14
                 MR. MUNZINGER: I'm disclosing my conduct.
15
                 PROFESSOR HOFFMAN: Richard, what if you
16
  tell your doctor that you did something that broke the
17
   law, and then you're in front of the judge, and you tell
18
  the judge what you told your doctor.
                 MR. MUNZINGER: Well, I tell the judge I
19
20
   broke the law. I may not -- I may not say to him, "I told
21
   my doctor I broke the law." I may say to the judge, "I
   smoked six joints." I have now made a communication, a
22
  confession, so to speak, that I broke your rules, but I've
   made it to the judge only and not in the context of the
25
   disclosure of a privileged communication, but we are using
```

```
the words "privileged communication" in the rule and that
   troubles me because I don't see that it's a privileged
 2
 3
   communication.
 4
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Judge Newell.
5
                 HONORABLE DAVID NEWELL:
                                           Whoa, okay.
6
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: You raised your hand,
7
   didn't you?
8
                 HONORABLE DAVID NEWELL:
                                           I did.
                                                   I did.
                                                           Ι
9
   just didn't know it was going to be so fast. I was going
  to wind up for this. No, the thing I was going to say is
10
   the one thing that I'm hearing and I hope that this is --
11
   I think this is the same thing that Justice Boyce was kind
   of alluding to, is what I'm hearing in this discussion is
13
  we're talking about how to make this work, like sort of
14
   the process for making this work, but really what we are
15
   tasked with doing is just trying to address the ethics of
16
17
   the way this is done, and so what -- instead of focusing
   on the scope of the ethical canon, we are starting to go,
   well, here's this ethical canon and then we go, well, we
   want to make sure that the judge does X or Y, which is
20
21
   more of a procedural thing instead of just trying to say,
   look, it's okay if you engage in this communication.
22
23
   You're not going to run afoul of the canons.
                 But then we start to want to put procedural
24
25
   requirements in a comment to the rule to try and allow --
```

```
or to try and say you will do this or you won't do this,
  and I think it kind of also ties into what Lonny was
 2
  saying, is we need to keep -- I think it's important to
  keep in perspective that we're just talking about a
 5
  comment to the canon itself to just talk about this
  ethical -- these ethical responsibilities instead of
 6
   trying to figure out a way for a procedures to cover every
 8
   variation.
 9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: What you're saying,
10
   Judge, what I take you're saying is we want to have safe
11
  harbor --
12
                 HONORABLE DAVID NEWELL: That's right.
13
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: -- and we don't want to
14 have the rules of the harbor master.
15
                 HONORABLE DAVID NEWELL: That's right.
16 That's a very good way of putting it.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I was sitting here while
18 you were talking thinking of all of those things. Holly.
19
                 MS. TAYLOR:
                             I just want to -- so I was just
   looking back at Professor Shannon's article, which was one
20
21
   of the things that we originally looked at when we started
   this journey with ex parte communications in specialty
22
   courts.
23
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: This is never a journey
25 here.
```

MS. TAYLOR: Okay, sorry. But it's about 1 2 the journey. Anyway, I thought that one of the main 3 concerns wasn't necessarily ex parte communications between the specialty court judge and the defendant or as 5 the term they use in specialty courts I think is "participant." I thought that it wasn't as much that 6 concern, although I do understand that that can happen, but I thought it had more to do with the judge's role as the team leader in the treatment team, for example, in a 9 drug court context, where the judge is meeting with these 10 other professionals and the participant, the defendant, is 11 not there, and I think frequently also the participant's 12 attorney is not there, although I think they often will 13 14 have -- or sometimes will have a defense attorney there, 15 but it may not be an attorney that represents that 16 particular participant. 17 So the ex parte nature of the communications, the prosecutor may be in there. 19 there may be mental health professionals or people who have mental health professional information about the 20 21 participant are there. So they're considering ex parte communications between the judge and those folks in those 22 23 staffings that occur. So that was kind of my -- what I thought the concern was. And, in fact, there are 24 25 programmatic best practices which drug courts in Texas, I

```
think, after August 31, 2019 -- Mr. Slayton is shaking his
   head yes. They are required to follow these programmatic
 2
  best practices, and those programmatic best practices
   specifically discuss this treatment team and this list of
5
  professionals who will be in these staffings and this
   whole process, and I read through them, and it's thick
6
   stuff, and I didn't understand all of it because I don't
   have a lot of experience in this area, but it seems pretty
9
   clear to me that they are contemplating this type of ex
   parte communications, and there may be some privileged
10
11
   communications that are occurring as part of that process
12
   as well.
                 And I would also note that Senate Bill 891
13
  that we were talking about earlier today, additionally
14
   tasks the Office of Court Administration, OCA, with making
15
16
   sure that these programmatic best practices is followed.
17
   Is that right, Mr. Slayton?
18
                 MR. SLAYTON:
                               That is correct.
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: But all of those things
20
   you've just described would be covered by the safe harbor,
21
   would they not?
                              I think so.
22
                 MS. TAYLOR:
23
                 MS. CORTELL: And I think that's an
   important point, if I may. I mean, because we're not
24
25
   talking about just the participant providing that
```

```
information, but these other persons involved in the
  program may be conveying privileged information.
 2
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Professor Hoffman, and
   then Richard.
 4
5
                 PROFESSOR HOFFMAN: Just a small little
   point of levity, I just thought might be nice. On behalf
6
   of law professors everywhere and recalling Chief Justice
   Roberts' derision of the lack of utility of law review
   articles I might note that in today alone we've cited two
9
   different articles that we've relied on heavily.
10
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: A new first for our
11
12
   committee. Richard, then Rusty.
13
                 MR. MUNZINGER: My only point again is I
   share all of the ambition and the hope and the -- to get
14
   all of these things privileged and within the safe harbor.
15
   The problem is to use words that will accomplish the
16
17
   purpose with the precision necessary for the protection of
   the participating judges and criminal defendants, and if
   you use the word "privileged communication" you've
19
   described something that has a meaning known in law.
20
21
   communications to my lawyer are privileged, my
   communications to my clergyman are privileged, but my
22
23
   communications to a judge are not privileged. Maybe it
   needs to say "a communication made of the auspices of the
   program" or some other defined -- that's my only point.
25
```

I'm not arguing against it. I'm arguing for it and saying 1 2 be precise in what we use for the protection of the people 3 involved. 4 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. As usual you've 5 spotted -- you've spotted an issue that probably requires 6 some language fixing. Yeah, Rusty. 7 MR. HARDIN: I'm not sure -- I go along with the idea that we're not really talking most of the time 9 about privilege here. We're really talking about whether or not in effect it's a compelled admission to the judge, 10 and so it's just like would it ever be used as evidence, 11 but somebody who is in a program like this is not really freely speaking in terms of whether it's compelled. 13 14 it's not an attorney-client privilege. I mean, it might It might be attorney-client privilege if the lawyer 15 by himself talks to the judge, says, "This is the problem 16 17 he's going through." His family is supportive or not 18 supportive. He's got all of these issues. He might be 19 basing some of that he's saying on privileged 20 communications he's gotten from his client, but that can 21 all be controlled in other areas. As I understand this, this is simply to give judges some protection if they're 22 performing a different judicial duty as we've talked about 24 it. 25 HONORABLE DAVID NEWELL: That's exactly

```
right.
1
 2
                              They're now part of a treatment
                 MR. HARDIN:
 3
   program that everybody has talked about, and I don't think
   we need to address anything about whether it's a compelled
5
  statement or whether it can be used or not. I think it
  will get cloaked ultimately with the confidentiality that
6
   the mediation process does. We all know when a judge is
   called, you know, he's not going to be testifying -- or
9
   the mediator, and so I think a judge's concern that
   somebody voiced as to whether he could be called to be
10
11
   asked, I think that can be taken care of in other forms,
   but this particular amendment I think is just simply
   directed to give the judges some protection. I don't
13
14
   think you need to mess with it beyond this.
15
                 HONORABLE DAVID NEWELL: Yeah.
16
                 PROFESSOR HOFFMAN:
                                     I agree.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: What if we took out "or
   privileged" and inserted the word between "consider" and
19
   "ex parte," "any"? Put the word "any."
20
                 MR. HARDIN: I must be looking at the
   wrong --
21
                                Where are you?
22
                 MR. ORSINGER:
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I'm in the comment, the
   comment that the subcommittee is proposing.
25
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Page two of the
```

```
materials.
 2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Page two of the
 3
  materials.
 4
                 MS. CORTELL: It's at Tab B. So the
 5
  suggestion is you would delete "or privileged," between
 6
  "consider" and "ex parte" you would add "any," and
   "consider any ex parte communication," singular or plural.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: "It's not a violation to
 8
 9
  consider any ex parte communications." That would
10 necessarily sweep up privileged, however defined.
11 Richard, would that solve your problem?
12
                 MR. MUNZINGER: I think so.
13
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Holly, do you think that
14 would solve it?
15
                 MS. TAYLOR: I think so.
16
                 MR. HARDIN: Say it one more time.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Huh?
18
                 MR. HARDIN: Say it one more time.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: "I think so." That's
19
20 what she said.
21
                 MR. ORSINGER: Which page of Tab B?
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: We would say it is not a
22
23 violation --
24
                 MR. HARDIN: Justice Hecht, did he really
25
   get the award? Go ahead.
```

```
CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: "It is not a violation of
1
 2
  this canon for a judge when serving on a statutory
 3
  specialty court to initiate, permit, or consider" -- I
  propose adding the word "any ex parte" -- strike "or
5
  privileged" -- "communications insofar as the judge
   reasonably believes."
6
 7
                 MS. CORTELL: Would you go singular on
8
   "communication" or plural?
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Plural. Buddy.
                 MR. LOW: Chip, the way it's written, that's
10
11
   the way to consider ex parte communications or privileged
  communications. It has two kind of communications, any ex
12
  parte and privileged. So that -- that includes it all.
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right.
15
                 MR. LOW: They didn't say ex parte
  privileged communications. They say ex parte or
16
17
   privileged.
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, but Richard makes
19
  the point that that's confusing because the participant
20
   and the judge are not engaged in what we think of as a
21
   privileged communication.
                 MR. LOW: Well, the whole thing is confusing
22
23
  to me, so I will agree with you on that.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Nina, what do you think
24
25
   about that proposed --
```

```
MS. CORTELL: I'm fine with that.
1
   still broad. It could encompass privileged,
 2
3
  nonprivileged.
 4
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Right.
5
                 MS. CORTELL: This was just, as originally I
  think you noted, intended to cast a broader protective net
6
   for the judges, but I'm fine with that.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, I wouldn't want
9
   anyone, including the conduct commission to read this
  transcript and say, "Oh, privilege was in there but they
10
   took it out, " thinking that our recommendation to the
11
  Court was that we were trying to exclude something.
12
13
                 MS. CORTELL:
                               Right.
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: We're not trying to
15
   exclude anything. We're trying to sweep as broadly as we
16
   can.
17
                 MS. CORTELL: I think that would be a fair
  read, and let me also say to answer Buddy's point, and I
19
   think Justice Gray pointed this out, the language
20
   "initiate, permit, or consider" comes out of the canon
   itself, Canon 3B(8), so we're trying to counter that
21
   prohibition that's in the canon and say that does not
22
23
  apply here.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
24
                                           Great.
25
  Other comments before we get to mandatory versus
```

```
discretionary?
 1
 2
                 MR. LOW: Chip, to guard against us having
 3
   to take that out would you put --
 4
                 HONORABLE RUBEN REYES: This is Judge Reyes.
 5
  I'm going to have to excuse myself and get back to the
 6 hearing that I have. The lawyers are waiting on me. So
   thank you for allowing me to participate, and I'm going to
 8
   hang up.
 9
                 MS. CORTELL:
                               Thank you, Judge. We have
10 your written comments, which we will continue to consider
11
   in your absence, and thank you again so much for your
   continued help throughout the process. We appreciate it.
12
13
                 HONORABLE RUBEN REYES: Yes, ma'am.
                                                      Thank
14 y'all. Bye-bye.
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Buddy, you probably ought
16 to repeat what you were saying.
17
                 MR. LOW: It might not be worth repeating,
18 but it showed we took out "privileged." Would we want a
19
  comment to have it includes dealing with communications
20
  that are privileged?
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, we took that out,
   but we put in the word "any." And so --
22
23
                 MR. LOW: Okay, well --
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: -- that's intended to
25
   give the judges --
```

```
MR. LOW: I know what it does. "Any" means
1
   everything.
 2
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Any means every.
 4
                 MR. LOW:
                           Yeah.
5
                 MS. CORTELL: I want to make sure I have a
6
   sense of the full committee about keeping in the
   subjective standard --
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Yeah.
9
                 MS. CORTELL: -- that Justice Gray has
10
   provided. The judge reasonably believes as noted that was
11
   intended again to provide greater protection for our
   judges, so I assume everyone agrees with it, but I don't
12
  see any disagreement.
13
14
                 MR. ORSINGER: I want to comment that the
15 use of the word "reasonably" is an objective standard by
16 definition. The subjective standard is what the judge
   thinks and the objective standard is what the judge
  thought reasonable.
                       So --
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: "Believes" it subjective.
19
20
   "Reasonably" --
21
                 MR. ORSINGER: "Reasonably believes" turns a
   subjective test into an objective test.
22
23
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    It does?
24
                 MR. ORSINGER: Because you're asking whether
25
   a reasonable judge in the same or similar circumstances
```

would believe that. That is by in its essence an objective test, so if what you want to do is make this 2 3 subjective, the last thing you want to do is drop the word "reasonable" in there. 4 5 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Well, I actually I think proposed it without the word in there. I'm not 6 I don't remember precisely, but I would be good with the word "reasonably" --9 MR. ORSINGER: The problem I have --HONORABLE TOM GRAY: -- coming out. 10 11 MR. ORSINGER: The problem I have with the very subjective standard for judges is the same problem we have with the recusal rule. If it's a subjective 13 14 standard, you're trying to reconstruct the judge's thoughts about whether they have a bias or prejudice that 15 would cause them to recuse, and it's very difficult and 16 17 very personal to attack a judge on the basis of their own 18 You have to call in friends, lawyers they've had 19 conversations with. It's a horrible process. 20 The other standard for recusal is an 21 objective standard of whether -- oh, I forget the exact language now, but it's how it looks to an outsider that 22 might reasonably question the court's impartiality. That's an objective standard, and that's something that 25 you could make your case based on what the circumstances

```
look like, not what the judge actually thought or calling
  in their friends to testify. So in this situation I think
 2
  we shouldn't be pursuing what the judge actually thought.
   Should we?
 4
 5
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY:
                                      Yes.
                 MR. ORSINGER: Or should we?
 6
 7
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: We should.
 8
                 MR. ORSINGER: Okay. So how are we going to
 9
   pursue that? Can I depose the judge? Can I take his
  deposition?
10
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Where it occurs is in
11
  the front of a 15-member Judicial Conduct Commission.
13
                 MR. HARDIN: Yeah, where would you be doing
14 it?
15
                 MR. ORSINGER: I don't know.
16
                 MR. HARDIN: Where would you be doing it
   other than -- I can't imagine how the judge would ever be
   questioned about it other than the Judicial Conduct
19
   Commission.
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: Well, you're not allowed to
21
   do discovery on a Judicial Conduct Commission --
22
                 MR. HARDIN: Well, you are.
23
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: You get to file an
  affidavit, so I quess the judge can file a response to it.
25
                 MR. ORSINGER: So the Judicial Conduct
```

```
Commission is going to be trying to decide what was in the
   judge's mind.
 2
 3
                 MR. HARDIN: They do it, unfortunately, very
 4
   frequently.
 5
                 MR. ORSINGER:
                                Okay.
 6
                 MR. HARDIN: Seriously.
 7
                 MR. ORSINGER: If the goal is to have a
   subjective standard then I go back to my original point,
 9
   is we don't want the word "reasonably" in there.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: You want the word
10
11
   "reasonably" taken out.
12
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
                                         I agree.
13
                 MR. HARDIN: I was going to say the same
14 thing. I mean --
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Great minds.
16
                 MR. HARDIN: Well, the other thing -- he's
17
   brilliant, right?
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ:
18
                                         Smart.
19
                 MR. HARDIN: Smart.
20
                 MR. ORSINGER: I get two gold stars today.
                 MR. HARDIN: I would take it further and
21
22
   just say insofar as the judge believes the communications
23 are necessary. Because that's really what we're after.
   If he believes it, there's nothing to contradict it.
25
  There's nothing that's going to be able in a conduct
```

```
commission or anywhere else, nobody is going to be able to
  say he didn't believe it if he says he did. He says you
 2
  can't prove that. So if you say as long as he or she
   believes it is necessary, that would take care of it.
 5
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. You're good with
   that, Justice Gray?
 6
 7
                 HONORABLE TOM GRAY: Absolutely.
 8
   Absolutely.
 9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Nina, you good with that?
10 We can ask everybody, but what do you think?
11
                 MS. CORTELL: I prefer "reasonably" in,
12
   but --
13
                 MR. HARDIN: I think he's right about
14 reasonably.
15
                 MR. ORSINGER: All of the sudden you're
16
   going to have a committee of 13 people deciding what's
17
   reasonable and not what that judge thought at the time
18 he's --
19
                 MR. HARDIN: That's my fear, Nina.
20
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Chief Justice
21
   Hecht.
                 CHIEF JUSTICE HECHT:
22
                                       There's one
23
  intermediate step I think which the Court has used in
  official immunity, which is that no reasonable officer
   could have believed different than what that officer
25
```

```
1 believed. In other words, you don't look to see if the
   officer's belief was reasonable. You look to see if
 2
  there's no way it could have been reasonable. I'm not
   advocating that.
 4
5
                 MR. ORSINGER: It's kind of like a no
6
   evidence review.
7
                 CHIEF JUSTICE HECHT: I think the subjective
8
  myself is probably better, but --
9
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Well, that's where
10 I come out, but anybody else want to weigh in on this?
11 we need to vote on this? Judge Evans.
12
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: If you have -- end
   the sentence at "communications" then they can consider
14 them. If there's mandatory recusal, the defendant has the
   right to move the judge out if he doesn't like what the
15
16
   judge has heard in the pretrial. Now, I'm not -- that's a
17
   hook right there. It's easy to enforce this from an
   enforcement standpoint if it ends with the word
19
   "communications" and you strike "insofar." Because that's
   it, you can consider it.
20
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: "Communications," period.
22
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS:
                                         I mean, that's a
   simple way to read it. Otherwise I think you have to go
   to something like the Chief has where --
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: So you would put a period
```

after "communications," and you would pick it back up "if such communications occur then " --2 3 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: And then you have to pick up whether you're going to mandatory. 4 5 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. 6 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: If the participant in the program -- and I'm not advocating the mandatory recusal. I'm just saying the first sentence will protect the judge. Mandatory recusal will protect the defendant, 9 10 the participant in the program. So and (a) is much more preferable to my mind as somebody who has to replace the 11 judge to the (b) option. But if you're looking for some 12 bright line protect the specialty court judge, bright line 13 14 protect -- say the specialty -- one of the problems I 15 have, what's going to happen in this team building, the 16 judge has to at some point get tough --17 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. 18 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: -- with the 19 defendant, probably. I mean, unless the defendant is a 20 model person. And at that point counsel and everybody 21 else will begin to feel like maybe this judge can't be fair. Now, if that's what -- I read the vote. The vote 22 23 seemed to be in favor of mandatory recusal. Why don't we stay on the first 24 MS. CORTELL: 25 sentence, would be my recommendation, then move on to

1 recusal. 2 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Yeah. Yeah. Okay. Can Richard speak 3 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Good. I know it's always a risk, isn't it? 4 or not? 5 MS. CORTELL: Yes. 6 MR. ORSINGER: Okay. So I really have strong sympathies for the judges who are operating in this environment that's completely estranged from any of the 9 legal training that we've ever had, making judgment calls. Peoples lives may hang in the balance. Certainly their 10 11 freedom hangs in the balance. I don't think a judge ought to be saying, wait a minute, if I listen to this, am I 12 going to be removed from the bench or publicly admonished. 13 I just think there should be zero risk, and if there's 14 zero risk for the judge then the judges are free to be 15 creative if they need to be, and then later on if we're 16 17 worried that they heard too much, if the defendant 18 implicated himself in a crime that would lead to the 19 revocation, let's protect the defendant through the 20 recusal process. 21 It just seems strange to me that we might have a judge putting his or her bench at risk here in this 22 23 area where it's very difficult to ascertain what the standards are. Maybe you'll clarify it, but it doesn't 24 25 sound like the standards are that simple, and so why don't

```
we protect the judges with allowing any communications,
1
   and let's protect the defendant by recusing the judge that
 2
 3
  heard the admission of guilt.
 4
                                    Okay.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                           Nina.
 5
                 MS. CORTELL: So do you want to have the
   committee entertain a vote as to whether to put a period
6
   after "communications"?
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Sure. Everybody in favor
9
   of that, raise your hand.
10
                 MR. MUNZINGER: Could you restate it again?
11
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. We're going to
   vote on whether or not you put a period after
   "communications."
13
14
                 MS. CORTELL: And you would then delete what
15
  we currently have here.
16
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right.
17
                               "Insofar as the judge
                 MS. CORTELL:
18 reasonably believes such communications are necessary to
19
   fulfill the specialty court's functions and the specialty
20
   court's procedures contemplate such communications."
21
   other words, that was a bit of a cabining of the ex parte
   communication permission being granted here. If you put a
22
  period after "communications" you're saying that the judge
   in the specialty court context, that's all we're
25
   requiring, can consider any ex parte communications.
```

```
CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right. Period after
 1
 2
   "communications." Everybody in favor of that, raise your
 3
   hand.
 4
                 MR. MUNZINGER: But we're not choosing any
 5
   of the alternatives yet.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: No.
 6
 7
                 MS. CORTELL: We're not to recusal yet.
 8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: All right. Opposed?
 9
   Tracy, too bad you didn't propose this one. Well, maybe
10 somebody raised their hand late. 20 to 1.
11
                 MR. ORSINGER: No, there were three.
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Three?
                 MR. ORSINGER: Yeah, the two down there at
13
14 the end that are kind of hiding behind Eduardo.
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Oh, okay. 20 to 3.
16
                 MR. ORSINGER: Or, no, four. Eduardo's now
  gone with them.
18
                 MR. RODRIGUEZ: Should I stand up?
19
                 MR. ORSINGER: I think the polls have
20
   closed. Chip, the polls have closed. Let's quit
21
   counting.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. 20 to 3, 4, or 5,
22
23 but anyway, they got slaughtered. The Chair not voting.
   Okay. Let's talk about mandatory versus discretionary
25 recusal. Buddy.
```

```
I have a question. What have you
1
                 MR. LOW:
 2
  accomplished if you get that and then you're out of it?
 3
  What have you accomplished?
 4
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well, you've accomplished
5
  not getting called before the --
                           I know, but in the case, for the
6
                 MR. LOW:
7
   good of the case.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: For the good of the case?
9
                 MR. LOW:
                           The party you're trying to protect
   or keep him from hurting himself or whatever.
10
                                                  If -- I
   mean, what have you accomplished by getting that?
11
   information is to help the case move along and so forth,
12
   but you're automatically out, who --
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, that's an argument
15
   in favor of discretionary recusal.
16
                 MR. LOW:
                           Yeah.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay.
18
                 MR. LOW: How'd you guess that?
19
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Buddy's in favor of
20
   discretionary recusal. We got that vote pegged now.
  Richard.
21
22
                 MR. ORSINGER: I'm going to make a
  suggestion here. I hope it makes sense to you, but when I
  heard all the privileges being discussed I never heard
   anything about the Fifth Amendment, and it seems to me
25
```

like the most likely privilege that's going to be waived is that this poor guy or gal is going to admit that they 2 3 committed a crime, which will be the grounds for revoking the probation. So to me the real issue here is not 5 whether somebody revealed an attorney-client privilege but whether they admitted wrongdoing, and a proposal could be 6 that if the information the judge received ex parte is privileged there's a mandatory recusal, and if the 9 information that the judge received ex parte is not privileged then it's discretionary, because it's really 10 not outcome determinative that really -- the judge didn't 11 hear anything that it was not allowed to hear. 12 13 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Rusty. 14 In most situations I'm familiar MR. HARDIN: 15 with, Richard, it's a precondition to get into this 16 program that you're willing to admit it. 17 MS. TAYLOR: Yes. 18 MR. HARDIN: So that's taken care of. 19 MR. ORSINGER: So it's expected that the 20 judge who is adjudicating your probation will have heard 21 all of this privileged information? MR. HARDIN: Well, the large jurisdictions 22 that's not an issue, but it is for the smaller ones because there's only one judge there. I agree that's an 25 issue, but if you get to the larger jurisdictions, that

judge doesn't preside over a trial or a hearing later. If he goes into drug court and drug court doesn't solve the problem, he goes back into the regular system and another judge hears it.

MR. ORSINGER: Okay.

MR. HARDIN: So that's in the larger ones.

I take it from Judge Evans that's the same thing up in

Tarrant County, but I don't know the answer there, except
that what you've done -- that privilege, it has to -- let

me back up. I don't see how anybody can meaningfully

participate in these programs without conceding they have
a problem. I mean, the system is not compelling them to
be in them. They're in them to try to help them and treat
them. So I think that pretty much you're going to give up
a Fifth Amendment right when you go into them to begin

with.

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Newell.

HONORABLE DAVID NEWELL: I was just going to say that part of -- this is getting back to the thing I was trying to say earlier, which is when we're talking about mandatory recusal in certain circumstances or discretionary in other circumstances and we're trying to put that into a comment on the rule, we're getting away from just focusing on this is this one exception to the -- this is an exception to the canon that prohibits ex parte

communication, but the recusal thing is completely separate, and it can be handled as a procedural thing, not 2 3 as a comment to the rule. All you really need to do in the comment is say you can make these ex parte 5 communications, but those things, if you engage in them, that might still -- you're not protected from a potential 6 recusal in some other circumstance, but all you need to do is sort of direct to that may be something that could get you recused, and if we want to worry about trying to limit when recusal is mandatory, that belongs somewhere else. 10 Like that's how it's done. 11 12 You know, that's a how the thing is supposed to work, but sort of the example, sort of the down and 14 dirty example that I keep thinking of is when I look at this, say I'm the guy that wants to -- that thinks the 15 judge should be recused in the subsequent proceeding. 16 17 What am I going to cite to? Like how -- that's sort of weird to cite to a comment to the rule. It's like a brand 19 new procedural rule instead of citing to a Rule of Civil Procedure or something. I'm having to go, well, here's 20 21 the comment that says you were supposed to mandatorily -mandatory to do that, appendix (c), canon whatever. 22 You 23 see what I'm saying? 24 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. Good point. Yeah, 25 Rusty.

MR. HARDIN: Can I ask from the judges here 1 or anybody still on the phone, what do the smaller 2 3 jurisdictions do if it -- if the person flunks the program or so, is that -- does that judge then preside -- is the 5 practice that judge then presides over what to do with 6 them? 7 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Judge Estevez. 8 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Can I say two 9 comments? 10 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Two comments. 11 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Okay. Because I wanted to comment on the word "recusal." I'd like -- I know I said it the last time we brought this up. I don't 13 14 believe we should use the word "recusal." I think we need to use the word "transfer" because if we do recusal then 15 it has to go up to our regional, and then it has to come 16 17 back down, but what we do is our drug -- our drug court judge also presides over criminal cases, and he's never 19 felt comfortable being the person to determine what will happen, so he's always transferred the cases back to 20 21 wherever they originated. Because I may have a drug court case, so I send it to him and then if my person flunks, he 22 23 sends it back to me, and if one of his people, it originated with him, then he'll ask for one of us to take 25 it. He'll just say, "Hey, can you take this case" and

we'll say, "Sure, we can hear it." And I want to --1 2 That's what happens in Houston. MR. HARDIN: 3 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Without saying anything too bad about how important I believe this is, my 5 assistant DA at one point was very angry because he had so much pressure from whoever was participating in that drug 6 court to not do what he would normally do on our normal cases because they felt like every time they messed up in 9 drug court that should be like another -- an extension of their community service, so they were angry if we didn't 10 do what the person refused to do that got them flunked 11 out, because they don't always just flunk out. They might 12 have a recommendation they're going to go to SAFP, and 13 14 they say, "No, I don't want to go to SAFP," and if they 15 don't agree to it, they get kicked out of the program. 16 Well, if they come back and they really want to do -- you know, serve a sentence and they don't want to 17 go to SAFP, and we give them a sentence and it ends up 19 being less time than whatever they would have had -- which is a rehabilitation. It's an in-house rehabilitation, so 20 21 I'm sorry, I'm using words that I just assume everybody in here knows, but it's a minimum six months program. 22 23 know, so it's day for day for six months, and you're getting rehabilitation, and that might be where you are 25 because of your mistakes throughout, you know, the first

1 time you did drugs they stuck you in jail, the first time you did this, you know, another weekend and then at some 2 3 point they kick you out. So that shows the conflict. There's 4 5 obviously a conflict. If they get mad and they are yelling at my district attorney, who -- or assistant 6 district attorney who has nothing to do with the case and putting that type of pressure on, well, they shouldn't feel like they can just get out of the program and get an easier one. Well, he should be able to decide or they 10 11 should have an open motion with me, and it should be open and fair, without me having all of those preconceived --Stuff. 13 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Stuff. 14 15 MR. ORSINGER: What do you do if you're the 16 only judge in town? 17 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Well, I think you could put in here, "if available." I don't know what you 19 do if you're the only judge in town, because I don't think they have a drug court, frankly. I don't think there is 20 one court that has a -- I think there's like a minimum 21 amount of courts you have to have before you can have drug 22 courts, so I don't think it's actually an issue in the state of Texas, but I could be wrong. 25 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: The only place we

```
find them, that I have them in 18 counties -- David,
  please don't correct me in public -- is in Denton in
 3
   Tarrant County, because it's large enough to have a
   treatment program, and that judge will handle the
5
   treatment and then the case will go back to the
   originating court. That's how our system --
6
 7
                 MR. HARDIN:
                              Same for Harris.
8
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: -- works all the way
9
   around.
            I'm not familiar with this problem that Judge
10 Reyes is addressing, so I can't really speak to that, but
  that -- that's a different issue.
11
12
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Skip Watson.
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: We have a different
13
14
  judge. We don't hear the ex parte.
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Skip.
                 MR. WATSON: For those of us who weren't on
16
  the committee and who are not familiar with this, why
  wouldn't a judge recuse every time the person comes back
19
  before him?
20
                 HONORABLE ANA ESTEVEZ: Transfer.
                 MR. ORSINGER: Transfer.
21
                 MR. WATSON: Well, whatever. Pick your
22
  word. Why wouldn't it be automatic with every judge if
  they have known something that could prejudice the
25
  determination that came in, you know, under confidence or
```

```
whatever. I don't understand what --
1
 2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Well, because they're in
3
   a small county. They're going to have to get a visiting
   judge, and they've only -- they've heard like one sentence
5
   that -- or two sentences. There's some minimal ex parte
   going on. So they say, "I don't need to transfer this."
6
7
                 MR. HARDIN: But that judge has -- this guy
8
   has just rejected what that judge thought he ought to do,
   and now he's going to sentence him. It's a horrible,
10 horrible deal. It should always be -- it should always be
   a transfer. Most judges in the smaller counties ride a
11
   district of two or three counties, don't they, so that
   there's another judge in it. I mean, do we really have
13
14
  that many circumstances of where drug courts would be
  where there's only one judge?
15
16
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, I don't know.
                                                         Ι
   was just being the devil's advocate. Nina, is that --
17
18
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS:
                                         I would only speak
19
  to one issue on recusal. I understand the comment about
   not putting in a canon, but it may be -- maybe I think of
20
21
   it as a standard of conduct for the judge who's heard an
   ex parte communication, that you will recuse yourself
22
23
   unless you have --
                                    Transfer.
24
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
25
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: And that gives him a
```

```
1 bright line to -- as conduct to go under in that matter.
 2
  And I think that you get the protection of hearing it, and
  then you get the protection of trying it, if you have to,
  if you have written consent. And I think if you feel bad
5
  about the judge, you're not going to give written consent.
   That protects the judge all the way through for the
6
   conduct.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Holly.
9
                 MS. TAYLOR: Well, I was just going to say
  it must be an issue because Judge Reyes in his memo said
10
11
   "what if there's not another judge in the county or
   jurisdiction; e.g., district judge for a felony case.
12
   Visiting judge would need to be appointed." So he's
14
  identifying this as an issue.
15
                 MR. WATSON:
                             That's correct.
16
                 MR. ORSINGER: Why don't we ask David?
   head of the whole court system.
18
                 MR. SLAYTON: I don't know if I would
19
   describe it that way.
20
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I think what he meant to
21
   say was emperor.
                 MR. ORSINGER: Administrator.
22
23
                 CHIEF JUSTICE HECHT: I think with what's
  coming, you should be the head.
25
                 MR. SLAYTON: I don't know, there may be
```

```
situations where it exists today -- I think it would be
  rare -- where there's a single judge in a county that has
 2
  a specialty court, but I think it is absolutely possible
  that that could be an issue. There's new funding coming
5
  to all the counties starting January 1st that will allow
  them to start specialty courts in the rural areas, and
   there's a big push by the Texas Association of Specialty
   Courts just a few weeks ago to say can we get these in all
9
   counties in the state. So we may have situations where
  there's a single judge doing that, and I don't know the
10
   practice in all of those counties. My guess is that in
11
  some counties the judge may be hearing the disposition of
12
   the underlying case on the merits, and anyway, I think
13
14
  that you-all have expressed your concerns about it, which
   I think I would share as well.
15
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
16
                                           Good.
                                                  Justice
   Christopher, Justice Gray. Nina, you had your hand up
17
18
   about 15 minutes ago.
19
                 MS. CORTELL: Why don't we wait, and I'll
20
  come back around.
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay.
                                           Justice
   Christopher.
22
23
                 HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER:
                                              Well, we
  already have a comment to Canon 5 talking about recusal.
25
   So it's not -- it would not be unheard of to add another
```

comment discussing the recusal.

1

3

5

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

25

2 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Transfer.

HONORABLE TRACY CHRISTOPHER: But I would put it more in the language -- I would -- if we're going to include it, I would want it to be discretionary, and I would include it -- I would make it more like the comment to Canon 5. If y'all remember, if you have your book here, weirdly the comment to Canon 5 is not here, but you can find it online, and I'll read it. "A statement made during a campaign for judicial office, whether or not prohibited by this canon, may cause a judge's impartiality to be reasonably questioned in the context of a particular case and may result in recusal." So to me I would -- I would make similar wording on, you know, "receipt of ex parte communications while working on a specialty court may cause a judge's impartiality to be reasonably questioned in a different proceeding and may result in recusal."

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Justice Gray.

HONORABLE TOM GRAY: I was going to talk about the case load in the small counties. You have to remember that you've got to have this program going on in the small county and then you have to have someone that failed the program, and so the frequency with -- and this was from the judge that I talked to about this. He said,

"I can't see that as a real problem because" -- I think B. 1 B. Schraub was his -- is his administrative judge; and he 2 3 said they're going to just appoint somebody in a situation like that, a visiting judge, on those one or two cases 5 where somebody flunks out of the program; and so that should not be a problem to recuse or transfer it to 6 another judge; and that's how I would change the discretionary recusal, is to make it where they should 9 consider whether transfer or recusal is proper under 18b. So --10 11 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. Well, let's have a 12 vote on this. Oh, Nina, you wanted to say something. 13 I did want to refer you to the MS. CORTELL: option B under mandatory recusal, which Andrew wrote, 14 knowing that we should not use the word "recuse." He must 15 have been clairvoyant there, and if we went with something 16 17 like that on the mandatory side, if we were to entertain that then we would also want to incorporate Judge Chitty's 19 concept that we're really not talking about any case, but kind of the final hearing on the merits, which is language 20 that we worked real hard to embrace but ended up having 21 some trouble, and that's why we went to sort of a temporal 22 trigger in the current comment. But I just wanted to mention that B might be close to a template for a 25 mandatory suggestion.

```
CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah. I think that's a
1
 2
   great point. Why don't we have two votes? One is
   mandatory versus discretionary, and then on mandatory, if
   it's going to be mandatory, A or B. How about that?
 4
5
                 MS. CORTELL:
                               That works, with the caveat,
   as I said, we'll tailor it to some of the language that
6
   Judge Chitty gave us today.
8
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Right.
                                            Right.
                                                     So
9
   everybody in favor of mandatory, raise your hand.
10
                 Everybody for discretionary? So 17 for
11
   discretionary, 10 for mandatory, the Chair not voting, but
12
   if the Court wants to go mandatory, how many are in favor
   of option A?
13
14
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS:
                                         Well, let me just
   point out, if you have discretionary, the counsel only has
15
   one choice but to file a motion for recusal, and all of
16
17
   the privileged information then and all of that private
   information that went on in the treatment, then starts to
19
   flow in into the recusal hearing, and all of the exchanges
20
   between the judge and the person in the program starts to
21
             Because they'll say that the judge has made
   flow in.
   statements during treatment that would indicate a bias and
22
23
   prejudice. They would go to 18b(a) is where they would
   go.
24
25
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK:
                                    Yeah.
```

```
HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: And we would end up
1
  trying all of that private material. That's why I don't
 2
  think it works.
 3
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: I'll construe that
 4
5
  comment as a motion for rehearing.
6
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: Well, I was
   disappointed there wasn't any argument, but I said so much
8
   unnecessarily earlier today I thought I would be quiet.
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Judge Peeples.
9
                 HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: I think there's a
10
11
  real problem with -- I'm sorry, David.
12
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Judges already
13 have the right to recuse -- the discretion to recuse.
14
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Right.
15
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: It happens all the
16 time.
17
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah.
18
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: So this vote I
19
  think is meaningless because we've already got it. The
   question is, is the burden on the judge to get consent or
20
21
   is the burden on the other side to urge "I don't consent"?
   That's the real question, and mandatory to me in this
22
  context means if someone asserts it, there's no hearing.
   You've just got to recuse. That's what we ought to be
25
  talking about.
```

HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: And I think you're right. The model in the rule, that was brilliantly drafted, is that all recusal grounds are mandatory unless you get consent. That's how 18b is set up.

HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: But it's got to be urged, doesn't it? Otherwise it's like disqualification.

HONORABLE DAVID EVANS: The only one that's different here, David, is I think is this is not a ground

1

2

5

6

7

14

16

17

19

20

21

22

25

9 being disclosed by the judge. This is a known fact to all 10 the parties, and so there's a timing issue as which point 11 you would have to -- and I think you're probably right to 12 place the burden on the movant, but that then moves over 13 to the procedural rules. If the judge has to recuse

without written consent, I think he has to initiate

15 getting a consent.

I'm understanding it differently. I thought mandatory meant -- I thought the situation was that the judges in the specialty courts did not want to be bound to recuse if the situation arose that they were going to be deciding another matter, with or without that being urged by an individual, and then discretionary is where the judge can decide whether or not to recuse, because saying the individual has to urge it is kind of meaningless in this

CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Yeah, Steve.

```
context. I don't see that that plays any role in it.
1
 2
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Okay. We only have this
   room for three more minutes. There's going to be a
 3
   wedding here at 6:00. Actually, we have a bunch of people
5
  here that could preside, you being one of them.
                 HONORABLE DAVID PEEPLES: Why not say if
6
   there's been ex parte communication, the judge must
   transfer the case unless the parties consent to the judge
9
   hearing the case.
10
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: That's a good suggestion.
11
  We don't even need to vote on that it's so good.
12
                 MR. ORSINGER: So before we close out,
   Justice Newell or Judge Newell said that maybe this
14 doesn't belong here in Canon 5, maybe it belongs somewhere
   else, and I think somebody ought to consider that.
15
  Because this looks like an odd place to stick a recusal
16
17
   ground.
18
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: You know the good news is
19
  we're coming back tomorrow. Nina, thanks.
20
                 MS. CORTELL:
                               Thank you.
21
                 CHAIRMAN BABCOCK: Great work on this.
   Judge Chitty and Judge Byrne, if you're still on the
22
23
  phone, thank you again for your help.
                 (Recessed until following day)
24
25
```

1	* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
2	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATION
3	MEETING OF THE SUPREME COURT ADVISORY COMMITTEE
4	
5	* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *
6	
7	
8	I, D'LOIS L. JONES, Certified Shorthand
9	Reporter, State of Texas, hereby certify that I reported
10	the above meeting of the Supreme Court Advisory Committee
11	on the 13th day of September, 2019, and the same was
12	thereafter reduced to computer transcription by me.
13	I further certify that the costs for my
14	services in the matter are \$\frac{2,020.00}{}.
15	Charged to: The State Bar of Texas.
16	Given under my hand and seal of office on
17	this the <u>14th</u> day of <u>October</u> , 2019.
18	
19	/s/D'Lois L. Jones D'Lois L. Jones, Texas CSR #4546
20	Certificate Expires 04/30/21 P.O. Box 72
21	Staples, Texas 78670 (512)751-2618
22	(312)/31 2010
23	#DJ-514
24	
25	